

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

Chapter

351-400

Mad Snail

(厨二好き)

Story Description:

In his past life, Nie Li was the strongest Demon Spiritist and stood at the pinnacle of the martial world. However, he lost his life during the battle with the Sage Emperor and the Six Deity Ranked Beast.

His soul was then brought back to when he was still 13 years old. Although he's the weakest in his class with the lowest talent at only Red soul realm, with the aid of the vast knowledge which he accumulated from his previous life, he trained faster than anyone.

He aims to protect the city which in the coming future will be assaulted by beasts and end up destroyed, as well as protect his lover, friends and family who died in the beast assault. And to destroy the Sacred family whom abandon their duty and betrayed the city in his past life.

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 351: New Assessment

While Nie Li and Murong Yu were fighting, two people were quietly seated in another corner of the field, enjoying tea as they watched the fight.

One of them was Long Tianming. The other one wore a silvery long robe and bore a graceful manner that was even higher than Long Tianming's.

"I never thought that Brother Beiyan would be interested in these newcomers." Long Tianming looked at the youth next to him and lightly smiled. His words carried thorns; his relation with the other party was obviously not harmonious.

"I only came to watch. But the fact that even Long Tianming yourself would care about this makes me wonder which is the formidable genius." Situ Beiyan was calmly seated. "It seems that this youth is interesting indeed."

"The only reason he won against Murong Yu was because of his full-body artifact," Long Tianming said with a smile. "So he's also gained Brother Beiyan's appreciation?"

"This boy came from the Tiny World without any background worth speaking of. Yet, he managed to get himself a set of Grade 6 artifact battle armour before he entered the East District and also became Hierarch Skycloud's disciple. Isn't that enough?" Situ Beiyan smiled and continued, "I also heard that he's established a force with Gu Bei, and that it grew to a few thousand members within a few days. It looks like the outside world is bustling with activity!"

Long Tianming looked at Situ Beiyan in confusion. Situ Beiyan should be on alert if someone was rising up. However, he was sitting there and just enjoying the show. Therefore, Long Tianming didn't know what Situ Beiyan was planning.

But regardless of what Situ Beiyan thought, Long Tianming wasn't going to allow the Demon League to rise. Long Yuyin had just established her Profound Note League 1 which was probably instigated by Nie Li. Although

Long Tianming didn't know what Nie Li's motives were, he could sense that Nie Li's goal wasn't a simple one. Whatever it was, it was threatening him! At the very least, Long Tianming wasn't going to let Long Yuyin threaten his position as the future Patriarch of the Dragonseal Family!

Back then, Nie Li had gifted him three words. However, Long Tianming still didn't see the profound intent in them, and was starting to think that he'd been tricked; however, he couldn't verify it. Therefore, he didn't have a very good impression of Nie Li.

Right now, there were only three people qualified to fight for the Sect Master's position: Situ Beiyuan, Long Tianming, and Li Yufeng. However, recently, there had been a few others who'd popped out from nowhere and thrown things into disarray. Especially Gu Bei, who'd just become the first-in-line successor to the Gu Clan. Now, Long Yuyin had also emerged and Li Xingyun didn't look very resigned either. All three of them were related to Nie Li!

Since Situ Beiyuan was also here to observe Nie Li, it proved that he wasn't as indifferent as he claimed. Well, at least he was paying some attention to the rising Nie Li!

About half an hour later, the battle between Nie Li and Murong Yu finally ended. The flames and lightning also died down.

Nie Li appeared in the field, already wearing a new and tidy set of clothes. Murong Yu was a short distance away, laying on the ground like a dead dog without a scrap of cloth on his body. He was covered in wounds and looked unconscious.

The spectators blankly stared at the scene.

"Heavens! What happened?"

"Murong Yu lost?"

"He'd already merged with his Saint Blood Draconic Falcon, so why is he still in such a miserable state?"

They all looked at Nie Li with reverence in their eyes. Murong Yu was an expert ranked within the top two hundred of the East District. He was the

most talented expert from their previous year. But he was actually beaten so miserably by Nie Li? Didn't that mean that Nie Li would be ranked within the top two hundred upon entering the East District?

Seeing the naked Murong Yu on the ground, many of the East District's girls blushed red and immediately looked away.

Xiao Yu couldn't help feeling his face boil. He looked at Nie Li. That guy was definitely doing this on purpose!

Even the usually cold Long Yuyin's face was red.

Once Murong Yu regained consciousness and realised what was going on, he probably wouldn't have the decency to look anyone in the eye anymore. That humiliation was definitely worse than death.

"Back then, you stole my soul scales in the Ghastly Ruins. Today, I've gotten back at you in the martial field. We're considered even," Nie Li lightly said as he glanced at Murong Yu, who was still laying on the ground.

When the nearby students of the East District heard what Nie Li had said, they felt the urge to vomit blood. It was normal to have your soul scales stolen. But Nie Li had stolen Murong Yu's clothes!

Nie Li leapt down from the stage and walked towards Gu Bei and the rest.

Gu Bei and Lu Piao winked at Nie Li. This move from Nie Li really had the right flavour!

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai couldn't help smiling bitterly. They had to set new rules now. Otherwise, wouldn't Nie Li end up challenging the entire East District? After all, Nie Li owned an entire set of Grade 6 artifacts!

As Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were discussing amongst themselves, Venerable Flameless walked to their side and spoke in low voice, "Elders, Hierarch Skycloud has called me to pass on a few words. He wants you to send several people to test Nie Li!"

Upon hearing Venerable Flameless's words, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were shocked within their hearts.

Who was the Hierarch Skycloud, you ask? He was one of the five major existences in the Divine Feathers Sect! People of Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu's level didn't even have the qualifications to meet Hierarch Skycloud!

Venerable Flameless was the eldest disciple of Hierarch Skycloud; therefore, his words couldn't be doubted. Furthermore, how would they dare question Hierarch Skycloud's words?

"Rest assured, Venerable Flameless. We'll make arrangements for it!" Huang Yu immediately replied.

"Very well." Venerable Flameless lightly replied as he sat down in the seat behind them. A chilly light flashed through his eyes as he swept them over Nie Li, who was sitting with Gu Bei. He coldly smiled.

The competition continued.

Nanmen Tianhai stood up and his voice echoed throughout the entire stage. "Take Murong Yu away. A new rule has been made for this competition. No one is allowed to use any artifact above Grade 3!"

At Nanmen Tianhai's words, the students of the East District were slightly stunned. There wasn't such a rule before. Could it be because of Murong Yu's case? As they thought about the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in Nie Li's hands, they realised that Nie Li had used artifacts to win against Murong Yu! Even Elder Nanmen Tianhai couldn't put up with it any longer and, therefore, forbid the use of artifacts above Grade 3!

No wonder Nie Li was able to win against Murong Yu! Only then did the students of the East District understand what was going on. Based on strength alone, Nie Li probably wasn't Murong Yu's proper opponent!

When Nie Li heard this, he looked towards Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu. One familiar figure in that direction made him narrow his eyes.

He never expected Venerable Flameless, who he'd confronted in the Skycloud Hall, had also arrived!

“So we can’t use artifacts anymore. I planned to bully those people from the East District like Nie Li was doing!” Lu Piao said a little regretfully. He never thought that they’d forbid the use of artifacts so quickly. How boring!

Li Xingyun couldn’t help rolling his eyes. If Nie Li, Gu Bei, and Lu Piao were to wear their Grade 6 Artifacts in battle against the students of the East District, then it’d be weird if Nanmen Tianhai and Huang Yu didn’t do anything. Li Xingyun remembered when he first arrived in the East District; back then, he’d also gotten beaten by his seniors. He couldn’t bear remembering that experience. However, Nie Li and the other two didn’t show up to get bashed; they were there to bash others!

This was simply intolerable?!

Nanmen Tianhai coughed and calmly said, “By right, Nie Li should replace Murong Yu in rank, now that he’s defeated Murong Yu. However, after discussing it with Elder Huang Yu, we’ve decided that Nie Li should undergo another test. He may only replace Murong Yu’s position if he passes that test!”

It seemed that Elder Nanmen Tianhai couldn’t stand it either; therefore, he’d given Nie Li a difficult problem. Everyone wondered what kind of test it’d be?

The students of the East District couldn’t help raising their expectations. Earlier on, Nie Li had beaten Murong Yu up so badly, and left the students of the East District like themselves with no pride. It looked like Nie Li was going to pay the price now!

*

1. Profound Note League = Xuan Yin Meng. “Yin” as in Long Yu “yin”, but also means “music note”.

Chapter 352: Frost Dragon Beast

“Now, we’ll choose Nie Li’s next opponents to test his true strength!” Nanmen Tianhai solemnly said. “In this competition, artifacts above Grade 3 are not allowed!”

Nie Li frowned upon hearing Nanmen Tianhai’s words.

Lu Piao and Gu Bei exchanged glances.

“There wasn’t such a rule before!”

“Is someone trying to make things difficult for Nie Li?” Gu Bei raised his guard.

Nie Li had a rough idea of what was going on. Venerable Flameless probably did something. However, he couldn’t back off at a time like this. If he did, then people would say that he’d only relied on artifacts to win, and didn’t have any genuine strength.

Although this competition within the East District wasn’t terribly significant, there were probably many higher-ups who were paying close attention to it. If they fixed a negative impression of him today, then it’d only hurt him once he started competing for the Sect Master’s position.

Since someone else was going to choose his opponent for him, then it looked like Nie Li wasn’t going to have his own freedom to act anymore.

Nie Li looked at Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai and asked, “How many opponents will the two Elders arrange for me?” If they sent an endless river of opponents, then Nie Li would just get annoyed to death!

Nanmen Tianhai paused for a moment, as if he was waiting for someone else’s reply. Then he said, “Just two opponents.”

Nie Li nodded. “Understood.”

Since they were only sending two, that meant that those two had extreme confidence in their own strengths. However, the opponent should still underestimate Nie Li’s strength to a certain degree!

The students of the East District focused their attention in Nie Li’s

direction. They had no idea who Elder Nanmen Tianhai was going to send to deal with Nie Li. They couldn't help the expectations that were rising in their hearts.

If Nie Li couldn't use artifacts, then he'd definitely get a merciless beating. Right?

Every newcomer to the East District should be taught a ruthless lesson. Otherwise, they won't know how to show respect!

A well-built youth in his twenties leapt onto the stage.

"It's Ye Chong! His ranking is even above Murong Yu's. To think that they'd send such a high level opponent in one go! This is definitely going to be a miserable experience for Nie Li!"

"Even Murong Yu wasn't Nie Li's proper opponent. So of course the two elders aren't going to send anyone weaker!" One of the East District student sneered, "There's a price to pay for winning by relying on artifacts!"

These seniors of the East District definitely couldn't stand there after watching one of their own get beaten by a newcomer.

Since that was the situation, then Nie Li probably wouldn't be able to get out of this!

Nie Li put away his artifacts, changed into a new set of clothes, and leapt onto the stage. He exchanged looks with Ye Chong.

Venerable Flameless transmitted his voice to Ye Chong and said, "Ye Chong, there's no need to hold back. Go ahead and kill him. I'll take responsibility!"

Venerable Flameless didn't know if Nie Li had a fate soul in the Soul Hall. If Nie Li didn't, then he was definitely doomed! Flameless could use Ye Chong to remove Nie Li from the picture entirely. As for what came afterwards, as far as Venerable Flameless was concerned, Ye Chong could be easily sacrificed.

Ye Chong's heart shook upon hearing Venerable Flameless's words. He

never thought that Venerable Flameless would actually want to kill Nie Li. The punishment for killing someone inside the Skysoul Institute was extremely severe. Perpetrators would be locked inside the ice house. However, Ye Chong couldn't disobey Venerable Flameless's instructions. He lightly cups his hands towards Nie Li and said, "Excuse me!"

An imposing manner exploded from Ye Chong. His aura rose rapidly.

Nie Li felt pressured as he looked at Ye Chong. Ye Chong's eyes glazed over with bloodlust. Nie Li's heart shivered as he understood what was going on. Ye Chong was trying to kill him on the martial field! Nie Li didn't have any grudges with him, so why was he trying to kill Nie Li?

If you killed someone inside the Skysoul Institute grounds, the punishment would be extremely severe. Even if it was just an accident during a competition. However, Ye Chong had still decided to do it. It looked like Venerable Flameless had issued death commands to Ye Chong!

Because Nie Li's fate soul was still unstable, he hadn't placed it in the Soul Hall! He couldn't help raising his guard; Venerable Flameless definitely wasn't going to let go until he achieved his goal!

Even if Ye Chong lost, Venerable Flameless could still send someone else up!

Ideas quickly flashed through Nie Li's mind as he thought of how to deal with the situation. This was the first time he'd felt that his life was threatened, since coming to the Skysoul Institute. Indeed, attacks from hidden enemies are harder to defend against!

Boundless Heavenly Energy spiraled around Ye Chong, blowing like a tidal wave towards Nie Li. He took a step forward, as if he didn't want to give Nie Li any time to react. He let out a low growl as icicles grew out from his body, turning him into a huge beast

Rumble Rumble Rumble!

The Heavenly energy on the field surged strongly, as a bone piercing chill tried to freeze everything over. The flow of air instantly solidified, as

if he'd just waded into a muddy pond.

Countless fragments of ice gathered with a speed visible to the eye, reflecting blue lights as they spun through the air. The ice gathered on the frontal limbs of the beast, spreading sharp chilling aura.

“It’s the Frost Dragon Beast!” At the sight of it, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were shocked. This Frost Dragon Beast also had an Extraordinary Level growth rate!

They couldn’t help glancing over at Venerable Flameless. If this really was just a test, then there wasn’t a need to send someone so strong from the get-go. Although Nie Li had won against Murong Yu, Venerable Flameless should’ve been able to tell that Nie Li had won by relying on artifacts!

That Frost Dragon Beast took a step forward. A freezing energy quickly spread throughout the entire field. Nie Li felt as though even the Heavenly Energy within him had been frozen, as he found it difficult to take even a single step.

This was a suffocating ice aura!

“Die!” Ferociousness flashed through the Frost Dragon Beast’s eyes as it waved its huge fist towards Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Huge icicles rain down like a storm, engulfing Nie Li with an indescribably frightening energy.

Bang!

The ground ruptured and cracks spread out. The Frost Dragon Beast’s huge fists had landed, shattering the ground into pieces.

The spectators couldn’t help taking a step back and fearfully inhaling a mouthful of cold air as they sensed the frightening energy fluctuation.

Ye Chong was simply too frightening. That attack seemed even stronger than Murong Yu’s. Could Nie Li block it without his artifacts? Everyone focused their attention on Nie Li.

Ye Chong really was stronger than Murong Yu. It looks like Venerable Flameless wasn't planning on giving Nie Li a single chance!

The moment the Frost Dragon Beast's huge fist was about to land on Nie Li's body, he suddenly merged with the Shadow Devil, turned into a streak of light, and disappeared.

Boom!

The Frost Dragon Beast's fist landed and the frightening energy swept out with a thick layer of ice to instantly cover the ground. However, the attack missed.

Nie Li sensed the Frost Dragon Beast's powerful strength, and understood that if he didn't dodge, then the consequences would definitely be very severe! He quickly flew around to the back of the Frost Dragon Beast, instantly emerged with his Fanged Panda, and spat out a black and white sphere of light.

The sphere of light danced as it hurtled towards the Frost Dragon Beast.

Chapter 353: The Third Demon Spirit

Boom!

The black and white sphere of light instantly exploded upon collision. A powerful surge of energy were unleashed as it hit the Frost Dragon Beast that nearly sent it flying.

Although Nie Li was still a 4-fate, his Yin-Yang Blast could unleash power that was several times greater.

The Frost Dragon Beast furiously roared and brandished icicles towards Nie Li, who'd merged with the Fanged Panda.

Woosh!

Nie Li once again, disappeared by merging with the Shadow Devil.

The switch was smooth and natural.

Although the Frost Dragon Beast's combat ability was greater and far surpassed Nie Li's, it still couldn't put a scratch on him, for the time being.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Icicles and Yin-Yang Blasts clashed and a frightening shock wave rolled out.

The students of the East District dumbfoundedly stared at the battle between Nie Li and the Frost Dragon Beast.

Before the battle began, they were in extreme doubt of Nie Li's strength. They felt that once the real fight started, Nie Li would definitely lose within three moves! However, the truth far surpassed their expectations. Although Nie Li didn't display as much strength as Ye Chong, he responded calmly under the barrage of attacks and didn't seem to be disadvantaged in the least.

"This kid is actually integrated with two demon spirits at the same time?!"

Both Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were astonished. They'd never seen anyone capable of such a feat before!

Everyone originally believed that Nie Li had only relied on artifacts to win against the 6-fate Murong Yu. But now, they realised that Nie Li had actually been concealing his strength. If those two Elders hadn't forced Nie Li to put away his artifacts, then he probably wouldn't have had to expose his strength to them.

Nie Li's talent excited them greatly.

They wondered whether Nie Li's ability to integrate with two demon spirits was due to an abnormal physique.

The battle escalated to its climax.

Two ice dragons circled in the sky, targeting Nie Li. The air instantly froze whenever one of them passed by.

The Frost Dragon Beast tried various powerful moves to catch Nie Li in an icy deathtrap.

The pressure on Nie Li bore down harder and harder. After all, this Frost Dragon Beast had an Extraordinary Level growth rate. Furthermore, Ye Chong himself was a 6-fate. Therefore, Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast only managed to scratch the Frost Dragon Beast; it couldn't cause any real damage.

Venerable Flameless was focused on Nie Li with an expression on his face that was as cold as ice. No wonder Hierarch Skycloud regarded Nie Li with such importance. So Nie Li really did have shocking talent. Back then, when Venerable Flameless himself was at Nie Li's age, he'd barely just stepped into the Heavenly Fate Realm!

However, the current Nie Li could steadily confront a 6-fate expert!

Furthermore, Nie Li had integrated with two different demon spirits at the same time!

The more talent Nie Li possessed, the higher Hierarch Skycloud would regard him; therefore, Venerable Flameless had all the more reason to kill him! Venerable Flameless could sense that Nie Li would steal everything that belonged to him!

“Ye Chong, kill him quickly. You have fifteen minutes. Otherwise, you’re on your own!” Venerable Flameless furiously transmitted his voice over to Ye Chong.

Ye Chong felt depress within his heart. He’d already merged with his Frost Dragon Beast, but Nie Li was still as slippery as a mudskipper. It didn’t matter how he attacked, he still couldn’t catch Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several ice dragons circled the sky, continuously launching attacks. Icicles rained down in a storm, but they were still unable to capture Nie Li’s location. Suddenly, an idea formed in Ye Chong’s mind. With a roar, the ice suddenly formed a huge square room, enveloping the entire field.

Ice walls rapidly formed one after another.

Just as Nie Li released his void-form, an ice dragon drilled out from the wall and attacked him.

A huge explosion sounded as that ice dragon hit Nie Li and sent him flying out. Nie Li tasted sweetness in his throat and coughed up some fresh blood.

He tumbled a few times in the air before he landed on the ice. His chest heaved up and down. If he hadn’t guarded his weak point, that attack probably would’ve taken his life. If Nie Li continued to fight with just the Shadow Devil and Fanged Panda, then he’d never win against Ye Chong and his Frost Dragon Beast!

Nie Li looked at the Frost Dragon Beast before him. It looked like he had to show his true abilities now!

Ye Chong, still in his Frost Dragon Beast form, coldly stared down at Nie Li. Although Venerable Flameless had ordered him to kill Nie Li, there was still conflict and hesitation inside his heart. After all, he was going to kill someone inside the Skysoul Institute, so he’d definitely suffer a severe punishment!

However, Ye Chong didn’t dare to disobey Venerable Flameless. Those consequences were even heavier than what he’d suffer by killing Nie Li.

His parents and his wife were in Venerable Flameless's hands!

"Die!" A blazing killing intent burst forth from Ye Chong. Icicles grew out from the surrounding walls and shot themselves at Nie Li.

At the sight of this, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were shocked.

"Not good!"

They never expected that Ye Chong would want to kill Nie Li!

Ye Chong's Profound Frost Icicles was a killing move. Since Nie Li was only a 4-fate, and had suffered injuries on top of that, dodging looked impossible.

Nie Li was a genius who they'd found with great difficulty. How could they let him die in a place like this?

However, there wasn't any time for them to save him. Ye Chong's actions had come without warning.

Although Gu Bei, Lu Piao, and the rest were aware that Nie Li still had many cards up his sleeve, even they couldn't help feeling their hearts tense up. The other party had no other motive but to kill Nie Li! Furthermore, Nie Li still hadn't placed his fate soul in the Soul Hall. If he died here, there to be too much grief! Their eyes all turned red. If Nie Li was killed here, they'd definitely make someone pay the price, disregarding all consequences.

The students of the East District also felt that this was rather unexpected. After all, the point of this competition was just to spar. Although the newcomers would always receive awful beatings, no one was ever killed onstage.

What was wrong with Ye Chong? Did he have any deep grudges with Nie Li?

Just as the icicles were about to pierce Nie Li's body, he roared furiously and merged with his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. His body instantly swelled and grew pitch-black scales.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The icicles collided with the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's scales and exploded into ice fragments.

Nie Li had estimated the Profound Frost Icicles' penetration power with extreme accuracy. Although the icicles had caused him a little damage, they were still insufficient to penetrate his scales.

The titanic Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon shattered the surrounding ice walls as it emitted a faint luster from its pitch-black scales. Its huge wings were filled with a surging energy that caused the spectators' hearts to beat wildly. Those bronze eyes coldly looked down on the Frost Dragon Beast.

It's actually the...

Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon!

Not to mention that it was one with a God Level growth rate!

Oh Heavens!

All of them, from Huang Yu, to Nanmen Tianhai, to Venerable Flameless, were all shocked. In the distance, Long Tianming abruptly stood up.

Chapter 354: The Center of Attention

The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon is considered an emperor-level existence among Dragon Bloodline demon beasts.

Not to mention that this one had a God Level growth rate!

The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's scales were black, with dark red energy surging violently throughout its body.

That Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit alone was already enough to get Nie Li listed as one of the most important members of the Divine Feathers Sect's younger generations.

This Bloodwing Saint Jiao Dragon was three times larger than the Frost Dragon Beast. Its majestic energy bore down on the Frost Dragon Beast so heavily that it was unable to breathe.

Even though Nie Li was only a 4-fate, his Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit allowed him to disregard two to three levels!

Venerable Flameless tightly clenched his fist at the scene. Nie Li had integrated with a third demon spirit; furthermore, it was one with a Dragon Bloodline God Level growth rate! It seems that he'd been underestimating Nie Li; he never expected Nie Li to have so many cards up his sleeve!

Now he understood why Hierarch Skycloud regarded Nie Li so heavily. This boy had so much potential! When he grew up, he'd probably become the most powerful existence within the entirety of the Divine Feathers Sect.

One thousand years ago, before the Divine Feathers Sect began its decline, an extraordinary genius ancestor rose up like a comet and brought the Divine Feathers Sect to the most dazzling pinnacle among the hundreds of major sects. Even after the great destruction, the Divine Feathers Sect still managed to exist.

In the past few hundred years, the Divine Feathers Sect had begun to decline. A few of the sect's major figures sought the chance to reverse the

decline; they desired it's so badly that they were even willing to nurture a few geniuses. Nie Li had only entered the Divine Feathers Sect a short time ago, but he'd already risen with such frightening speed. It was easier for others who had connections.

Hierarch Skycloud would definitely nurture Nie Li, regardless of anything else. Who knew? He might even pass the [Skycloud] cultivation technique onto him!

The [Skycloud] cultivation technique was different from other techniques because it was always passed down to a single person! If Nie Li ended up learning the [Skycloud] technique, Venerable Flameless would feel extremely wronged. After all he was the one who'd followed Hierarch Skycloud for so many years!

A trace of ruthlessness flashed through Venerable Flameless's eyes. No matter what, he had to ruthlessly suppress Nie Li before he rose up!

Simultaneously, Long Tianming was also having similar thoughts. He'd already done so many things to climb closer to his goal, step by step. But Nie Li had suddenly emerged and caused sudden changes that it made him feel uneasy.

He definitely wouldn't allow anyone to destroy his plans!

Luckily, Venerable Flameless had sent people to test Nie Li's strength. Otherwise, Long Tianming would've been in the dark, unaware of Nie Li's potential and not still placed him with any regard. When the time came, when Nie Li truly threatened him, then it'd already be too late. He had to remove Nie Li immediately!

It was a good thing that Venerable Flameless appeared first, instead of Long Tianming himself. Otherwise, he would've had to personally suppress Nie Li. In the past, Long Tianming believed that Situ Beiyuan was his greatest threat; now, he realised that his greatest threat was Nie Li!

Situ Beiyuan also looked into the distance at Nie Li with a deep expression as he lightly muttered to himself. He never expected the situation to turn out like this.

Long Tianming sipped a mouthful of tea, looked at Situ Beiyang, and said, "Situ Beiyang, I believe that perhaps we can put aside our conflict, for now. You should've also realised his potential. If he grows up, he'll definitely threaten your position as the Sect Master's successor!"

At Long Tianming's words, Situ Beiyang shook his head and said, "Long Tianming, I understand what you're trying to say, but you've judged me wrongly. The reason I'm fighting against you isn't because I want the Sect Master's position. I want to see, between you and me, which of us is more suitable for that position. If there's a newcomer, I definitely won't suppress him. Who knows, he might become like that ancestor and lead the Divine Feathers Sect towards glory! So why should I suppress him?"

Long Tianming sneered, "Situ Beiyang, you must be joking. Are you that impartial? If Hierarch Skycloud says it, I'd definitely believe it. But coming from you, do you really think that I'd believe it?"

Situ Beiyang shrugged. "Forget it then! Anyways, I won't lay a hand on this matter!"

Long Tianming was inwardly angered. Situ Beiyang was obviously planning to watch from the sideline. He probably wanted to benefit from others' disputes! However, Long Tianming was also rather helpless in this situation. Even if Situ Beiyang didn't do anything, was Long Tianming just going to allow Nie Li grow up into his greatest threat?

Presently, Nie Li, who was merged with his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, was moving closer to the Frost Dragon Beast, step by step.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ice walls instantly shattered when he came in contact with them.

Ye Chong felt a suffocating pressure as he beheld the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon that was approaching him. However, there was a kind of relief within his heart. It wasn't that he was disobeying Venerable Flameless's orders; it was that he couldn't accomplish them at all!

Ye Chong also understood that Venerable Flameless was trying to deal with Nie Li. Luckily, he hadn't become Venerable Flameless's scapegoat.

Otherwise, as punishment for killing a talented genius of the Divine Feathers Sect, he'd probably have to spend his next life in a cage as well.

However, he still had to pretend to make a final struggle!

The Frost Dragon Beast roared as it brandished its front limbs. Countless ice dragons soared towards Nie Li, who was transformed into the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The ice dragons attacked the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, each shattering upon impact.

The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's physical strength was simply too powerful; it was so strong that the Frost Dragon Beast's offensive ability was totally unable to break through its defenses!

The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon let out a low roar, clawed with his front limbs, smashing it at the Frost Dragon Beast in the chest. The Frost Dragon Beast suffered heavy injuries and was sent flying, until he collided into the barrier at the edge of the field.

The Frost Dragon Beast wailed as he landed on the ground and couldn't get back up. The body rapidly shrank and returned to his human form.

One strike from Nie Li caused Ye Chong to suffer such heavy injuries.

A God Level growth rate Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was seriously powerful.

The spectating students of the East District all revealed deep fear in their eyes. You really couldn't provoke this newcomer. He'd just entered the East District, but he'd already defeated Murong Yu and Ye Chong. If he continued to grow, wouldn't it be worse?

Nie Li rapidly returned to his human form. Although he'd merged with the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon to suppress Ye Chong, he'd also suffered heavy injuries, and his Heavenly Energy was also critically depleted. He held his chest and breathed in mouthfuls of air.

Huang Yu stood up, lightly smiled, and said, "Nie Li has won this battle.

Since he defeated Ye Chong without using any artifacts, both Elder Nanmen Tianhai and I have recognized his strength. It seems that he's suffered some injuries from this battle, so he may return and rest for now!"

Nanmen Tianhai had stood up as well. "Yes! Nie Li's test ends here!"

None of the East District's students spoke a word upon hearing the announcement. Nie Li's strength had already been clearly displayed before them. What else could they say?

"Wait!" A voice suddenly sounded as Venerable Flameless stood up. "Two elders, isn't this ending a little sloppy?"

Chapter 355: Suppressing with power

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were stunned at Venerable Flameless's words as they stared at him.

At first, both elders thought that Venerable Flameless was just trying to test Nie Li's strength. They never thought that Ye Chong would actually want to kill Nie Li. It was a little too much. However, neither of them were in a position to expose the matter. Although they were Elders of the Divine Feathers Sect, Venerable Flameless was still Hierarch Skycloud's disciple. In terms of position, Venerable Flameless ranked higher than the two of them.

No matter what, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai couldn't just stand by and witness Nie Li being killed before their eyes!

Venerable Flameless coldly snorted and said in a loud voice, "Ye Chong acted by himself and was too heavy with his attacks during the battle. Someone, drag him down and lock him up. He'll be handled by the Enforcement Hall!"

Several people jumped up onto the stage like wolves and tigers. They detained Ye Chong and took him away.

Huang Yu immediately tried to stop Venerable Flameless. "Venerable Flameless, this situation doesn't seem too good. Although Ye Chong was a little heavy with his attacks, he didn't injure Nie Li very much!" Huang Yu vaguely guessed Venerable Flameless's intentions; this man was trying to destroy the bridge after he'd crossed the river. Venerable Flameless's methods were indeed ruthless!

"Ye Chong disobeyed orders and took his own initiatives. Luckily, Nie Li wasn't hurt too badly. If that'd happened, his offence would be simply unforgivable!" Venerable Flameless coldly snorted in raged.

"Since we've already come this far, let this test come to an end!" Nanmen Tianhai said. Even if they had to sacrifice Ye Chong, they absolutely couldn't sacrifice Nie Li!

“How is this acceptable?” Venerable Flameless overruled him on the spot. “Earlier on, the two Elders already said that you’d arrange two tests for Nie Li. How could you go back on your word?”

Gu Bei, Lu Piao, and the rest all heard their conversation and understood what was going on. So this Venerable Flameless was trying to harm Nie Li!

They had no idea how Nie Li had offended Venerable Flameless!

Li Xingyun stood out and said in a loud voice, “Venerable Flameless, according to the rules, newcomer disciples can pick their own opponents. There has never been a case like this, where their opponents were arranged for them! Even if it’s allowed, isn’t arranging an opponent like Ye Chong at the get-go a little too much?”

Venerable Flameless coldly snorted at Li Xingyun’s words. “Ignorant kid. I’m talking to Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai, the two Elders. How is there any room for you to interrupt?”

Venerable Flameless was being overbearing as Li Xingyun said indignantly, “Is Venerable Flameless going to suppress others with power?”

“As a member of the East District, you’re disrespecting your elders? How dare you say that I’m suppressing others with power?! I wonder what your teachers are teaching you?” Venerable Flameless’s cold and severe expression swept over the few teachers of the East District. Those teachers all shifted their eyes away.

Venerable Flameless was Hierarch Skycloud’s disciple. How could they dare to say anything?

Li Xingyun felt indignant within his heart. There was no way he could say anything more. He racked his brains for a way to save Nie Li.

By now, all the students of the East District understood what was going on. So everything had been arranged by Venerable Flameless. Every one of them was extremely intelligent; therefore, they could tell that Venerable Flameless was definitely trying to suppress Nie Li! It seemed that Nie Li have somehow offended Venerable Flameless!

Since Ye Chong had been dragged away, they could tell that Venerable Flameless wasn't trying to teach Nie Li a lesson; he was trying to kill Nie Li and push all the blame onto Ye Chong! They all sighed in their hearts. Venerable Flameless was simply too ruthless.

Luckily, Nie Li possessed the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. Otherwise, he would've died in grievance on the stage!

Some of the East District's students weren't too bothered about it, since it was none of their business, while some students felt indignant; after all, with Venerable Flameless's identity, suppressing a newcomer genius was too inappropriate.

However, with Venerable Flameless's identity and status, the others couldn't say anything. Even if they did, it'd be useless.

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were both a little enraged. Venerable Flameless was suppressing others with his power, but even as Elders, there was nothing they could do. Venerable Flameless had already claimed that he wasn't the one who ordered Ye Chong to kill Nie Li; therefore, there was nothing they could do. However, they absolutely wouldn't allow Nie Li to suffer another round. If they allowed that to happen, Venerable Flameless would definitely arrange an opponent that Nie Li would be unable to win against.

Nie Li looked at Venerable Flameless, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai, who were arguing with one another. Venerable Flameless's intentions were very obvious. Nie Li felt rather touched that the two elders, Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai, were speaking up on his behalf. He glanced at Venerable Flameless. Since he'd already displayed his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, Venerable Flameless was probably even more desperate to get rid of him!

However, even if Hierarch Skycloud didn't know of the situation right now, he'd still learn about it sooner or later. When that time came, it'd be even harder for Venerable Flameless to obtain Hierarch Skycloud's trust!

Nie Li knew everything about Venerable Flameless from Venerable Redsoul. Venerable Flameless's father had once saved Hierarch Skycloud's

life. Perhaps Hierarch Skycloud probably would not do anything to Venerable Flameless; however, what Venerable Flameless sought would probably move even further from his grasp.

As for the [Skycloud] cultivation technique, Nie Li wasn't interested in it in the slightest. Although the [Skycloud] cultivation technique was indeed powerful, it was still inferior to his [Heavenly God] cultivation technique!

Although Nie Li knew that he'd have even more enemies in the future and that one of his trump cards, the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, was already revealed, his only options was to battle!

He couldn't back down now!

He wanted to charge into the Central District and become one of the Sect Master's successor candidates. Only then would he have more time. Therefore, he had to charge forward!

The next battle was probably unavoidable. Nie Li immediately consumed several elixirs, readjusted his cultivation, and recovered his injuries. After experiencing that huge battle, his cultivation seemed to have improved and was approaching 5-fate. The fifth fate soul was also slowly being formed.

If he could reach 5-fate, then he'd have an even better chance of winning!

Nie Li madly mobilised the Heavenly Energy within his body and as the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting continued revolving within his soul realm. An endless river of Heavenly Energy flowed out from it. It only took a brief moment to fill up Nie Li's soul realm. He felt the wounds on his body recover and his strength had also increased.

However, trying to break through to 5-fate was still too difficult.

Venerable Flameless glanced at Nie Li, who was focusing on healing while seated, and snorted. He looked at Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai, and said, "Nie Li is my Junior Brother. As his Senior Brother, it's absolutely normal for me to try and understand his strength. I've already chosen an opponent for him. There's no need for more words!"

“Venerable Flameless, aren’t you being a little too much?” Huang Yu said with his brows furrowed.

“Too much? This is part of our Skycloud Hall’s internal matters. Isn’t it beyond the control of the two elders?” Venerable Flameless coldly snorted.

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai couldn’t be certain if Nie Li’s test really was arranged by Hierarch Skycloud. However, they could guarantee that Hierarch Skycloud definitely wouldn’t lay a hand on Nie Li! They had to stop Venerable Flameless!

Nanmen Tianhai solemnly said, “Venerable Flameless, if you insist on doing so, why don’t we go speak with Hierarch Skycloud?”

Venerable Flameless coldly swept an eye over Haung Yu and Nanmen Tianhai. These two old farts really were pissing him off quite a bit. He contemptuously snorted, “These two elders don’t need to speak any further in my matters!” He glanced at a East District student and said, “Guo Huai, go up and test Nie Li’s strength. Remember to be lenient!”

Chapter 356: I Quit

Although Venerable Flameless had told him to be lenient, how could Guo Huai not understand Venerable Flameless's real meaning behind those words?

"Yes!" Guo Huai respectfully replied. He looked at Nie Li, who was standing afar. A trace of ruthlessness flashed across his eyes.

Compared to Ye Chong, Guo Huai was clearly trusted more by Venerable Flameless. Guo Huai was directly under his command. Even if he asked Guo Huai to go kill himself, Guo Huai definitely wouldn't furrow his brows!

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were shocked when they heard Venerable Flameless's words. Guo Huai had already reached 9-fate. Even if Nie Li had a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit, he was still only a 4-fate. How could he possibly defeat a 9-fate? Not to mention that Guo Huai had been meticulously nurtured by Venerable Flameless. Therefore, he was stronger than an ordinary 9-fate.

"Absolutely not!" Huang Yu immediately sounded out. He couldn't figure out why Venerable Flameless was so desperate to deal with Nie Li, but he was doing it without any sense of restraint.

Huang Yu didn't know that Venerable Flameless had already sensed Nie Li's shocking potential. He was afraid that Hierarch Skycloud would soon place heavy regards on Nie Li and focus his attention to nurturing the boy. Since the fact that he'd already ordered Ye Chong to kill Nie Li was already exposed, he'd rather go all out. If he missed this chance, he wouldn't have another opportunity!

That's why Venerable Flameless was being so hard on this and was ignoring both Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai's arguments against him.

Venerable Flameless released a powerful aura that pressured Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai. After all, Venerable Flameless was a Dao of Dragon Realm expert.

Both Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai were enraged at Venerable Flameless's overbearing and unreasonable behaviour. However, they couldn't stop him either; the difference in their strengths was too huge.

Nie Li overheard the dispute between Venerable Flameless, Huang Yu, and Nanmen Tianhai. He nimbly jumped off the stage, put on his Grade 6 Artifacts, and twisted his mouth in disdain. "I refuse this battle! I quit!"

At Nie Li's words, all the students of the East District were stunned. A few of them couldn't help laughing out loud.

In fact, everyone's attention had been focused on Venerable Flameless, Huang Yu, and Nanmen Tianhai. They all understood that the two elders couldn't win against the Venerable Flameless and they believed that Nie Li was doomed. However, they never expected Nie Li to say such shameless words.

That's right! If he knew that this battle was just a deathmatch, then why couldn't he reject it?

This match wasn't fair to begin; even if Nie Li rejected it, what could they do to Nie Li? Both Elder Huang Yu and Elder Nanmen Tianhai definitely wouldn't punish Nie Li.

"Venerable Flameless, since the student himself doesn't want to participate in it, then we should just let this matter go!" Huang Yu said.

Venerable Flameless's expression turned dull. This Nie Li was even harder to deal with than he'd expected. In the first battle, Venerable Flameless had wanted to use Ye Chong to deal with Nie Li; that wouldn't have caused too big of a wave. However, he never expected Nie Li to have integrated with a God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon!

In the entire Divine Feathers Sect, how many people had integrated with a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit? If Venerable Flameless had known of this earlier, he would've sent Guo Huai up for the first match!

But now that he wanted to send Guo Huai up for the second match, he never expected Nie Li to quit!

"But I'm also willing to go up and fight him!" Nie Li pointed at Guo Huai

as he continued, “But I want to wear my artifacts! Why shouldn’t I be allowed to use my own artifacts? What kind of stupid rule is that?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, students of the East District exchanged glances. They’d all heard through whispers and private discussions that Nie Li’s armour was a set of Grade 6 artifacts!

If he went on stage with his artifacts, there’d be no fight at all!

Even if Nie Li stood there and allowed Guo Huai to hit him, Gu Huai still wouldn’t be able to penetrate a set of Grade 6 artifact armour! Even a Heavenly Axis Realm expert might not be able to break through that armour, forget about a Heavenly Fate Realm!

“If I’m not allowed to wear my artifacts, then I quit. At most, I’ll just give up going to the East District and return to the West!” Nie Li shrugged. He was like a dead pig – stubborn and unafraid of the boiling water.

Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and the others all laughed when they heard Nie Li’s words. That’s right! Since Venerable Flameless was shamelessly trying to suppress Nie Li with his power, then why couldn’t Nie Li play shameless as well?

Venerable Flameless was extremely enraged; however, there was nothing he could do to Nie Li. What could he do? Forcefully drag Nie Li onto the stage?

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai exchanged glances and smiled. That Nie Li kid was quite quick-witted. If they could manage to send Venerable Flameless away today, then the two of them would definitely wouldn’t punish Nie Li for his refusal. After all, Venerable Flameless had gone a little too far.

From a distance away, Situ Beiyan laughed. “I like that kid’s personality. Long Tianming, that boy might not have any power, but I’m afraid that it won’t be easy for you to suppress him!”

Long Tianming glanced at Nie Li with a deep expression as he coldly laughed. “Not necessarily. That kid has a sharp, but petty mind! A true expert would never play such methods!”

“Expert?” Situ Beiyang lightly smiled, “How could you call Nie Li any sort of expert? He arrived at the Skysoul Institute only a year ago, and is only at the Heavenly Fate Realm, but he could still render you in such a state. Long Tianming, somehow, I feel that you won’t be able to win against him!”

Long Tianming coldly looked at Situ Beiyang, who was clearly rejoicing at his misfortune. But it was as he’d said – that Nie Li was full of surprises.

Venerable Flameless glanced back at Nie Li in contempt and said, “You’re showing such fear in a match between newcomers? How can a coward like you be fit to become Hierarch Skycloud’s disciple?”

“So what? Hierarch Skycloud wanted to accept me as a disciple. It’s none of Venerable Flameless’s business! Furthermore, I want Venerable Flameless to know that I’m only a 4-fate; yet, you arranged a 9-fate for me. Who’s the scoundrel now? You should be in the Dao of Dragon Realm right now, so why don’t I arrange a Martial Ancestor Realm opponent for you? If you can beat them, then you’re capable!” Nie Li sneered.

The students of the East District couldn’t help laughing at Nie Li’s words.

The laughter was peeling away at Venerable Flameless’s face. As Hierarch Skycloud’s disciple, he usually lived like a prince. Who among his own generation wouldn’t dare to give him any face? Who dared to speak such words to him? But today, Nie Li’s words had left him without much face.

“If you like playing around, then go play with yourself. I’m not staying!” Nie Li walked towards Gu Bei, Lu Piao, and the rest with light steps.

“How can the East District be a place where you can come and go as freely as you want?” Venerable Flameless’s eyes narrowed as a ferocious light flashed through his eyes. He pointed at Nie Li and spoke in a loud voice, “Recently, I’ve found out that Nie Li is a spy from the Demon God’s Sect. You might be able to hide it from Hierarch Skycloud, but don’t even dream about hiding it from me! I’ll definitely expose you sooner or later!”

Everyone was slightly stunned at Venerable Flameless’s words.

He was simply extremely vicious. At the same time, he'd thoroughly dragged Nie Li into the heart of the struggle.

“That’s why I’m aiming at Nie Li! I’ve realised his intentions, so I’m trying to get rid of the spy. My actions may have been a little overboard, but my loyalty towards the Divine Feathers Sect is known by the Heavens and the Earth!” Venerable Flameless proudly puffed his chest and said with self-righteousness.

When Gu Bei, Lu Piao, Li Xingyun, and the rest all heard Venerable Flameless’s words, rage was displayed on their faces. Venerable Flameless was obviously making stuff up! This was just venomous slandering!

Chapter 357: The Big Five

This raised everyone's expectations a little. They never thought that Venerable Flameless would accuse Nie Li of being a spy from the Demon God's Sect.

Was the Venerable Flameless speaking the truth, or was he just making it up?

All of the East District's students were watching the situation unfold, but the majority of them didn't believe it. Unless Venerable Flameless provided sufficient proof, it was more likely to just be slander. Anyone could tell that the relationship between Venerable Flameless and Nie Li wasn't very good.

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai both couldn't help frowning. They already understood what kind of person Venerable Flameless was. It was more likely that he'd flown into a rage out of humiliation, because his plot against Nie Li had failed!

Li Xingyun pointed at Venerable Flameless and yelled, "Actually, Venerable Flameless is the real spy! He discovered how talented Nie Li was and felt threatened, so he tried to kill to him to remove a threat for the Demon God's Sect!"

"That's right, I can testify to that!" Lu Piao stood out.

"I can also testify to that!" Gu Bei stood out as well.

"Me too!" Long Yuyin and Xiao Yu also stood out.

Voices popped up everywhere, enraging Venerable Flameless. He pointed at Li Xingyun and the group as he barked, "You're just slandering me. What proof do you have?"

Hearing Venerable Flameless's words, Li Xingyun laughed three times and said, "Then what proof does Venerable Flameless have to accuse Nie Li of being a spy? I, Li Xingyun, can guarantee with all my pride that Nie Li is not a spy!"

"So can I!" Gu Bei solemnly said.

“Myself as well!” Long Yuyin said without any hesitation.

“You...” Venerable Flameless was enraged within his heart. He never thought that there’d be so many people standing by Nie Li’s side. Furthermore, Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and Long Yuyin all had rather special identities. If Nie Li was a spy, then didn’t that mean that Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and Long Yuyin from the three major families were harbouring a spy?

Venerable Flameless said in a solemn voice, “The three of you, don’t be deceived by him! Don’t you think it’s fishy that someone from the Tiny World, without any background, could make direct descendents of the three major families speak for him?”

Nie Li pointed at Venerable Flameless as he coldly smiled. “Then how can Venerable Flameless be certain that I’m a spy? In these hundreds of years, have any spies from the Demon God’s Sect ever managed to sneak into the Divine Feathers Sect? Even Hierarch Skycloud believes in me and took me in as his disciple. Yet, Venerable Flameless firmly believes that a disciple of Hierarch Skycloud, your own Junior Brother, is a spy of the Demon God’s Sect. I wonder what your intentions are behind this? Could you be fighting over favouritism?”

Upon hearing Nie Li’s words, those who weren’t sure of the truth more or less believed him. The possibility that Venerable Flameless was trying to fight Nie Li for favouritism was indeed higher.

“Competing over favouritism? Hahaha!” Venerable Flameless laughed. “A coward like you, who doesn’t dare to step onto the stage, is qualified to compete with me?”

“I won’t fall for your words! I’ll say it again. If you dare to challenge a Martial Ancestor Realm expert, then I’ll also dare to challenge him!” Nie Li calmly said as he pointed at Guo Huai, who was standing not far away. Nie Li didn’t know what his chances were against Guo Huai, but he knew that it wasn’t zero. Nie Li had merged with his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon earlier, but he’d only used a portion of its strength; he still hadn’t unleashed its full potential.

However, there was no need for Nie Li to risk his life!

Venerable Flameless was a Dao of Dragon Realm expert. To think that he'd actually use such despicable method to deal with Nie Li. Nie Li had to be cautious in the future, and make sure not to give Venerable Flameless any more chances!

By now, the five major figures had already noticed the situation occurring on the marital field, as well as everything that'd happened up to that point.

The five powerful figures conversed amongst themselves.

“Skycloud, this Nie Li is already your disciple?”

“Indeed.” Hierarch Skycloud's voice raised in spirals.

“Hierarch Skycloud certainly moves quickly. In these hundred years, such a talent is an absolute rarity.” The voice was empty and distant, with a twinge of regret.

“Could it be that Lord Sect Master's heart are been moved? Just focus and teach your grandson Situ Beiyan!” a flirtatious voice sounded.

“Situ Beiyan's talent isn't bad, but he could barely break through to the Martial Ancestor Realm and dominate a single region. It's too hard for him to become Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect!” the voice sighed.

“I never thought that Lord Sect Master would think so highly of Nie Li. Why don't we have Nie Li learn under the Sect Master!” Hierarch Skycloud lightly smiled.

“A gentleman would never steal someone else's favourite. If there's a member of the younger generation who possesses extraordinary talent and can stand independently, then they must be well nurtured. We must observe this Nie Li!” the voice calmly replied. “In one hundred years, the Divine Feathers Sect will be left to these younger generations to manage; therefore, we must be prudent in our selection!”

“Venerable Flameless and Nie Li seem to have some conflicts. Hierarch Skycloud isn't going to meditate it?” that flirtatious voice chuckled.

“It's nothing but a meaningless dispute amongst younger generations.

Let them be!” Hierarch Skycloud said lightly.

Aside from those three voices, there were two more auras observing Nie Li. A fifteen or sixteen year-old youth had actually integrated with a God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and crushed a 6-fate genius with his 4-fate strength. This is indeed hard to come by.

Just as Nie Li was about to leave the field, a voice like thin silk transmitted itself to him.

“Nie Li!”

Nie Li’s heart shook when he heard the voice, and he straightened his posture. “Hierarch Skycloud!”

“Do your best and fight with Guo Huai. You don’t have to hold back. Don’t worry, I’ll protect your fate soul from dispersing. Several lords wish to see your strength and talent!” said the Hierarch Skycloud.

“Yes!” Nie Li replied as his heart quivered. The “several lords” that Hierarch Skycloud spoke of should be the other members of the big five. Since Hierarch Skycloud had already told him to go for it, a blaze of fighting spirit flashed through Nie Li’s eyes. Since the big five wanted to see, then he’d have to put up a good performance for them!

After all, if he wanted to become the Sect Master of the Divine Feathers Sect, then he’d have to obtain the big five’s acknowledgement.

Nie Li didn’t know who the big five were, but if he could obtain the support of another member of them, then it’d definitely be of great help to him in the future.

No one else, from the ordinary students, to the teachers, to Venerable Flameless and the two elders themselves, were aware of the conversation happening between the big five.

Venerable Flameless looked at Nie Li’s silhouette as he felt dejected. But suddenly, Nie Li turned back.

Nie Li faced Venerable Flameless as he said, “I’ll agree to the second match. I won’t use any artifacts, either!”

Upon hearing Nie Li's words, everyone was stunned and looked at him dumbfoundedly. Nie Li's brain must be fried. He disagreed to it just a moment ago, so why did he suddenly agree to it?

A 4-fate fighting a 9-fate. Furthermore, the other party was obviously trying to kill him.

Was Nie Li tired of living? He was obviously walking to his own death!

Chapter 358: Probe

“Master Nie Li, please don’t be rash!” Long Yuyin’s brows were tightly knit as the concern on her face expressed itself in speech. This was the first time she’d ever displayed concern for someone.

Xiao Yu glanced at Long Yuyin. He couldn’t help snorting and turning his head away. Nie Li was still claiming that he wasn’t committing adultery with Long Yuyin? As if he’d buy that! However, he didn’t want Nie Li to risk his life either. Although he was worrying in his heart, he didn’t say anything.

Lu Piao and Gu Bei both spoke up after Long Yuyin. “Nie Li, you don’t need to fight with him at all! You’re only a 4-fate and he’s already 9-fate!”

“I have my own plans!” Nie Li lightly smiled in reply.

When everyone saw how calm Nie Li was acting, whether if it’s Lu Piao, Gu Bei, or Li Xingyun, they were all a little puzzled. Was Nie Li really that confident in this?

Venerable Flameless slightly narrowed his eyes. So Nie Li had actually agreed to this. Was he just being egotistic or did he really have the means to back it up? Nie Li’s one-eighty had happened too fast. Venerable Flameless vaguely sensed an abnormality.

Venerable Flameless looked up at the sky with a thoughtful expression. Then, his face turned sullen and he coldly snorted, “Guo Huai, go up and teach him a good lesson!”

“Yes!” Guo Huai’s voice was respectful as he jumped onto the stage.

Nie Li put away his artifacts and jumped onto the stage as well. This time, he was facing a strong opponent like Guo Huai. Nie Li inhaled a deep breath and began mobilising his fate soul. A blazing fighting spirit flashed through his eyes. He didn’t know what his chances of winning were, but he was definitely going to give his best out there.

Guo Huai coldly looked down on Nie Li. An overwhelming aura surged from him.

“I’ll admit that I underestimated you earlier. With your strength at 4-fate, you actually won against Ye Chong. However, you will definitely lose against me!” Guo Huai proudly stared down Nie Li as a surge of powerful aura emanated from him.

“How will we know if we don’t fight?” The corner of Nie Li’s mouth twitched as a chilly light revealed itself in his eyes.

Guo Huai’s brows slightly twitched. He never thought that Nie Li would be so arrogant before him!

“Such arrogant confidence. I hope you won’t lose too quickly!” Guo Huai coldly snorted.

The students of the East District couldn’t shift their eyes from the two people on the stage. Nie Li knew that Guo Huai Didn’t have any good intentions, but he still willingly challenged him. This aroused the interest within their hearts. Nie Li was only a 4-fate. Did he really have any chances of winning against a 9-fate?

Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, Xiao Yu, and the other spectators all anxiously watched the stage. They were worried for Nie Li’s safety. After all, he was just at 4-fate.

Nie Li constantly shifted the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting around in his soul realm and felt the Heavenly Energy nourish him. That vine began to rapidly grow as a surge of powerful aura burst forth from Nie Li’s body.

“Hmph!” Guo Huai sensed the boundless energy that was coming from Nie Li, and a trace of astonishment flashed through his eyes, followed by a cold snort. The Heavenly Energy around Guo Huai gradually formed into a heavy sword, one meter long.

Ohmnnnn! Ohmnnnn! Ohmnnnn!

The heavy sword trembled as countless wind blades formed around it and left deep marks on the ground.

Both of their auras rose rapidly as an invisible wind raged on the stage. The nearby students couldn’t help taking a step back as their faces turned

pale.

Who would've thought that both their strengths had already reached such frightening heights?

"Let's see how capable you are!" Guo Huai took a heavy step that left an afterimage, brandished his sword, and slashed towards Nie Li. His sonic winds filled the skies.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

As everyone looked on, Guo Huai pounced towards Nie Li like a bloodthirsty beast.

The compacted gale raged like a waterfall. Whenever one of the sonic blades passed by, it left a long and deep crack on the solid rock of the battle stage.

Even without merging with their demon spirits, they were actually already so strong!

Nie Li sensed the frightening energy heading towards himself, so he immediately merged with his Shadow Devil and disappeared. His sickle-like front limbs turned into chilling rays of light as they slashed towards Guo Huai.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The speed of this battle wasn't something that could be followed by the naked eye. In just a single moment, they'd already clashed dozens of times.

Energies constantly exploded onstage.

Although Nie Li could make use of Shadow Devil's frightening speed to match Guo Huai, he still felt a powerful pressure. Within the Heavenly Fate Realm, the difference between each fate soul was extremely large. Not to mention that there was a five fate souls' worth of difference between them.

Overcoming such a handicap certainly wasn't easy.

"Die!" The meter long sword in Guo Huai's hands was aimed at Nie Li's neck with rapid speed, as he tried to kill Nie Li in one strike.

Void-form!

Nie Li's body had already disappeared, which made Guo Huai miss. After the attack landed on empty air, Nie Li's silhouette reappeared.

The moment Nie Li reappeared, Guo Huai revealed a strange smile and kicked towards Nie Li's chest. As they exchanged blows, Guo Huai had gradually discovered the Shadow Devil's weakness: it was the instant he reappeared!

Nie Li saw that Guo Huai's leg was almost upon him, so he furiously roared as his body expanded with rapid speed.

In that hair's breadth of a moment, Nie Li had chosen to merge with the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon.

With a boom, Guo Huai's leg landed on the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and was rebounded. The corner of his mouth curled into a light smile. Indeed, Nie Li had chosen to merge with the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon under the pressure! Everything had gone as Guo Huai had expected!

Nie Li's body rapidly expanded to seven or eight meters in height. His scales were dark scarlet in colour and his massive wings blocked out the sunlight. Nie Li used his claws and attacked Guo Huai.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li's front limbs kept smashing into empty ground as Guo Huai kept dodging as he tried to determine Nie Li's strength. He was inwardly shocked. The God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was indeed powerful. The corner of Guo Huai's mouth curled into a cold smile as he continued probing out Nie Li's strength. Based on what he'd learned so far, Nie Li absolutely wouldn't be able to win against him!

Nie Li snarled like an enraged tyrannosaurus as he turned the stage into a honeycomb. Although it looked like he was wildly attacking Guo Huai, in reality, his heart was extremely calm. With his vast battle experience, how could he not see what Guo Huai was doing?

If Guo Huai was trying to probe his strength, then Nie Li would put on an act for him!

Nie Li mobilised the power of his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and sensed the Dragon Bloodline within.

He could've forced the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon to mutate, but didn't want to, because he still hadn't fully grasped its strength. Nie Li felt that this demon spirit held endless potential that had yet to be fully unleashed.

As Nie Li controlled the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, he felt his soul realm surge rapidly. He was only a step away from 5-fate.

If he could form his fifth fate soul, then his strength would receive a huge increase!

Guo Huai blasted Heavenly Energy at Nie Li's body as he kept sensing the strength of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. He believed that he'd already grasped Nie Li's strength, so he revealed a cold and proud smile on his face. "You have no chances of winning against me! Now, you can die in peace!"

Chapter 359: Back Spikes

Guo Huai rapidly retreated to create a distance between himself and Nie Li. Then, with a furious roar, his body rapidly expanded and turned into that of a gigantic Nethermoon Draconic Beast.

Although the Nethermoon Draconic Beast was shorter than the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, its aura far surpassed Nie Li's Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's. A layer of bone grew around its body, forming an armour of solid bone. The bone emitted a black luster, and a surge of majestic energy rushed out like a flood.

This was a Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary demon spirit, and a 9-fate one at that!

Boom!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast stomped the ground. An explosion sounded as the ground caved in and formed a huge crater. Then, it charged the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon with unrivaled momentum.

Nie Li noticed the powerful rushing energy from the Nethermoon Draconic Beast, so he slightly bent down into a defensive posture.

Boom!

A heavy boom sounded like lightning, as majestic energy burst forth.

With a loud noise accompanied by lightning rolls, another huge crater appeared on the solid stage and sent shards of rock flying in all directions. A huge crack expanded from where the two gigantic beasts were standing, and stretched dozens of meters in length. The nearby students immediately fled from it.

The stage that was once raised, had now been thoroughly flattened.

What frightening energy!

The spectators all showed expressions of shock.

After being hit by the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's impact, the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was forced backwards, and almost flew out.

Nie Li's strength was still too inferior to the 9-fate strength of Guo Huai.

Guo Huai's Nethermoon Draconic Beast suppressed Nie Li's Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. He could tell that Nie Li wasn't his match in terms of strength. The corner of Guo Huai's mouth slightly smiled. Just as he had expected, Nie Li wasn't his proper opponent!

Nethermoon Strike!

Guo Huai, in his Nethermoon Draconic Beast form, suddenly brandished his palm towards the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's neck.

When the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's palm was about to land onto him, Nie Li furiously roared and his body emitted a golden light. Sharp spikes grew out from his back with frightening speed and his body expanded a little.

As the Heavenly Energy around them surged, the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon underwent a mutation and became substantially strengthened.

Fwoosh!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast's palm landed on one of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's neck spikes. The spike ran through his palm and fresh blood splattered.

Awooooo!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast howled miserably, until his voice went hoarse.

Everyone was stunned by the sudden change. They'd never seen a Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon with spikes on its back before.

Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai both abruptly stood up in utter astonishment.

So Nie Li's God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was actually a mutated one!

A Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit was already extremely rare – one in ten million. Since the bloodlines of such demon spirits were already at such frightening heights, the probability of finding a mutated

one was even lower!

The value of this demon spirit was simply unimaginable!

To think that such a valuable demon spirit had been obtained by Nie Li. Even Huang Yu and Nanmen Tianhai couldn't help feeling envious. There were very few who wouldn't be moved by such a demon spirit! With that mutated Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, Nie Li was poised to become one of the most important geniuses of the Divine Feathers Sect!

Venerable Flameless was clenching his fists so hard, that a popping sound can be heard. He never imagined that Nie Li's God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon would actually turn out to be a mutated one. How was Nie Li able to obtain such a precious Dragon Bloodline demon spirit? He felt heavy-hearted. It was unfortunate that integrated demon spirits couldn't be shifted to another owner; otherwise, he'd definitely try to snatch Nie Li's.

Why was Nie Li the one who'd integrated with that God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, and not him? No wonder the old man valued Nie Li so much! However, Venerable Flameless still wasn't resigned.

All of the students were envious and jealous when they saw Nie Li's Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and its golden luster.

“Oh Heavens! That Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon is simply priceless!”

“Before that demon spirit, all ours can simply be destroyed!”

Many people couldn't help sighing at the unfairness of fate. In the Divine Feathers Sect, there were extremely few people who could integrate with a Dragon Bloodline God Level. All of them were undoubtedly children blessed by the heavens, future pillars of the Divine Feathers Sect. Ordinary people, like the spectators themselves, could only look up to them for their entire life.

At that moment, even the big five, who were observing the battle, couldn't help the ripple that passed through them.

A solemn voice sounded, “It's actually a mutated one. In our few hundred years, we've never even seen a mutated Dragon Bloodline God

Level demon spirit before. Spread the word, Nie Li will become the most important guardian of the Divine Feathers Sect. Hierarch Skycloud, I'll leave Nie Li's teaching to you!"

"Yes." Hierarch Skycloud replied as his gaze fell on Nie Li. Nie Li had indeed given him some unexpected turns.

Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and the rest were rejoicing at Guo Huai's misfortune. He was in miserable pain, since he'd slammed his hand onto the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's spikes. They felt his pain just from imagining it.

"I was right! Nie Li would never do anything that he's not certain of!" Lu Piao laughed.

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast took several steps back. Guo Huai forcefully endured the pain as his heart trembled. He never thought that Nie Li was concealing so much strength. Nie Li's Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon actually completed its first mutation. A mutated God Level Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon! No wonder Venerable Flameless was determined to get rid of him.

Guo Huai's life had once been saved by Venerable Flameless. He was aware that the consequences of killing Nie Li would definitely be heavy, but he still threw an enraged punch at the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon.

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast's huge fist gradually got closer. When it was about to land on Nie Li, Nie Li slightly tilted his body.

Fwoosh!

Once again, the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's fist landed on a spike on the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's back. These spikes were so sharp that they penetrated the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's fist.

Guo Huai's face twisted from the pain. He tried to bash Nie Li's brain with his other palm, but Nie Li saw the move coming, and turned his head a little

Fwoosh!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast's left palm slammed onto another back

spike, this one right behind the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's head.

Awooooooooooooo!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast painfully howled. The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon had too many spikes growing out of its back! It couldn't be touched!

The first time that the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's palm slammed onto a back spile, everyone thought that it was just a coincidence. However, after the second and third time, they understood that Nie Li was actually consciously using the back spikes to defend against the Nethermoon Draconic Beast. What shocked the spectators was how precise Nie Li was with his defense, as though he already knew where the Nethermoon Draconic Beast was going to attack!

Both of the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's hands had suffered heavy injuries. Fresh blood poured. At such a miserable scene, the spectators could only imagine how much pain Guo Huai was in. How pitiful!

Roar!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast wrathfully snarled and took several steps back. The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's back spikes were so sharp that even Guo Huai had started to fear them within his heart. Heavenly Energy surged around him in a chaotic and violent storm.

Large wind blades formed around the Nethermoon Draconic Beast.

"Die!" Guo Huai snarled. He'd been thoroughly enraged by Nie Li.

Chapter 360: 5-fate

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast is a kind of Dragon Bloodline beast that lives in wind caves. These creatures are born with the power to grasp the wind. The wind blades that they form can smash artifacts of the same level.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The wind blades flew towards Nie Li, like the invisible curves of the full moon.

A dazzling gold light flickered off of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's body as his aura continued to increase. A blazing heatwave spread throughout the area, coming from the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. He spat out a blazing dragon breath that collided with the wind blades.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The dragon breath collided with several wind blades.

The intense battle continued. Powerful energy wreaked havoc on the stage, threatening to destroy the surrounding barrier.

The battle left the students dumbfounded. They weren't in shock of Guo Huai's strength; rather they were shocked that Nie Li could hold up for so long against a 9-fate like Guo Huai.

After all, Nie Li was just 4-fate. There were five fates of difference between them!

To think that Nie Li had hidden so much!

Venerable Flameless furiously transmitted his voice over to Guo Huai. "What are you doing?! End him, quickly!"

Guo Huai was disheartened. Although Nie Li's strength was inferior to his, Nie Li was extremely agile in battle. He managed to either dodge or destroy all of Guo Huai's wind blades. The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's strength greatly surpassed his expectations.

Roar!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast furiously roared as its chest rapidly expanded. His body size doubled as he rapidly gathered majestic Heavenly Energy in his mouth. His move caused a freezing pressure in the surrounding that forced the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon to take several steps back.

Wind Cannon of the Nethermoon Draconic Beast!

Nie Li was felt a chill in his heart and had to restrain his fear. The Nethermoon Draconic Beast's Wind Cannon was a highly destructive attack!

Nie Li wanted to dodge it, but it was already too late.

So fast!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast abruptly spat out a huge wind ball that shot towards the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon.

An invisible wind energy locked onto Nie Li and made it hard for him to move, even a little. That massive wind sphere was almost upon him as he struggled to dodged towards the side.

Boom!

That wind cannon grazed past the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon with a huge sound. The terrifying energy swept through and sent the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon flying out.

Nie Li suffered the heavy attack directly in his chest, and his limbs and part of his wings were shredded by the frightening energy. Fresh blood splattered everywhere. He flew out, impacting the ground so heavily that he instantly created a huge crater.

This Wind Cannon had left Nie Li with a heavy injury.

The difference in energy between Nie Li and Guo Huai was just too wide. The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon emitted a dazzling golden light, as it regenerated its tattered limbs with a clearly visible speed. Among all the Dragon Bloodline demon beasts, the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon undoubtedly has the most powerful physique and also possessed powerful

regeneration abilities.

However, Guo Huai didn't give Nie Li any time to catch his breath. His chest and abdomen expanded again and he spat out a second Wind Cannon.

The third, fourth, fifth...

He launched Wind Cannons ones after another towards the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, who kept dodging. However, Nie Li was still swept up by the Wind Cannon's frightening energy.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The Wind Cannons' powerful force continued to hit Nie Li's body.

The Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was wounded all over. With such heavy injuries, even his regenerative abilities were useless.

Indeed, the difference between Nie Li and a 9-fate expert was too wide.

After nine consecutive Wind Cannons, the Nethermoon Draconic Beast finally exhausted its strength and stood there, breathing heavily. Guo Huai looked upon the terribly wounded Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, and the trace of a smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. So what if Nie Li's Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit was a mutated one? Nie Li was still going to lose to him!

Although the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's was powerful, it was still impossible to block the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's Wind Cannon.

Nie Li had suffered heavy injuries and his consciousness was becoming a little fuzzy. He felt a vague sense of nostalgia, as if he'd returned to his battle with the Sage Emperor. Back then, he was already on the edge of exhaustion, and surrounded by six Deity ranked demon beasts. Yet he still forcibly endured the battle. As he fought with those six Deity ranked demon beasts, he was forced to watch the Sage Emperor erase the souls of those who were even slightly related to him.

That continued, until Nie Li had thoroughly lost the meaning to his own existence and died in unjust anguish.

His rebirth had given him another chance and had returned those people to him. Images of his parents, friends, clansmen, Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er, and everyone else flashed across his mind.

He couldn't retreat here. He couldn't lose!

Without the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, there was no third chance!

The reason Nie Li had been cultivating his strength like crazy and expanding his power, was all in preparation for his battle against the Sage Emperor! How could he die here to a measly 9-fate?

Everyone who was watching the stage couldn't help sighing. Nie Li had finally lost. He was still a 4-fate, after all. The fact that he'd confronted a 9-fate existence was already enough to win everyone's respect!

The five auras that observed Nie Li began discussing amongst themselves.

"So Nie Li was able to reach this stage! That's already extremely good!" the solemn voice sounded again.

"I'm becoming more and more interested in that kid!" the flirtatious voice chuckled.

Without a doubt, Nie Li had displayed a heaven-defying talent. Hierarch Skycloud allowed the faint trace of a smile to show. Perhaps Nie Li would grow to become the new pillar of Divine Feathers Sect and lead them to glory.

Gu Bei, Lu Piao, and the rest were all worried for Nie Li. At the sight of this, Gu Bei immediately barked, "We'll go up and save him!"

Just as they were about to take action, Li Xingyun suddenly blocked their way and said, "Wait!"

"Li Xingyun, move!" Lu Piao frowned as he growled. He never expected that Li Xingyun would be the one to actually obstruct him at such a critical moment.

Suddenly, a huge boom sounded from the stage as a majestic aura soared into the sky.

Everyone was slightly shocked as they sensed that frightening ripple of energy. They watched with shocked expressions as the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon release a powerful aura.

What was going on?

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several blasts of air exploded, radiating from the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. This aura was several times more powerful than before!

At that moment, the fifth fate soul was forming inside Nie Li's body. It quietly burned in the center of his soul realm, along with the red, blue, yellow, and black fate souls.

5-fate!

Usually, when someone moves from 4-fate to 5-fate, their strength would increase by two-folds, if they were lucky. However, Nie Li's strength had increased by five to six-folds, at the very least!

The wounded body of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon began regenerating at a rapid speed. The originally golden skin grew a metallic sheen that was like black gold. The spikes on its back also became bigger and more solid.

Chapter 361: Assassin?

5-fate!

Nie Li could sense that the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's physique had also been strengthened by a lot.

Now that he'd reached 5-fate, there were five fate souls floating within his soul realm, revolving nonstop. That fifth fate soul constantly provided him with Heavenly Energy.

Now, Guo Huai was extremely disheartened. He'd executed so many Wind Cannons that he'd nearly exhausted all of his Heavenly Energy.

However, he still couldn't get rid of Nie Li. He never thought that his actions would allow Nie Li to reach 5-fate. The badly wounded physique of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon was already fully recovered.

Guo Huai furiously roared as he leapt and pounced at Nie Li. He swiped his huge palm towards Nie Li's head.

He absolutely couldn't allow Nie Li to fully grasp the power of 5-fate!

Long Yuyin and Xiao Yu couldn't help but shouting at the same time, "Be careful!"

Just as the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's huge palm was about to land on Nie Li's head, Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes as a sharp ray of light flashed through them.

Usually, a person would need several hours to fully grasp their power upon reaching 5-fate. However, that wasn't the case for Nie Li. After reaching 5-fate, he quickly activated the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique to hasten the development of his fifth fate soul. Through various methods, he'd already fully grasped the power of 5-fate.

How could he be that fast? Guo Huai saw Nie Li open his eyes and his heart shook.

It was already too late for Guo Huai to react. Nie Li let out a deep roar, shook his wings, tilted his body, and mercilessly charged towards the

Nethermoon Draconic Beast with his back!

Boom!

A heavy noise sounded as the two huge beasts collided.

The students of the East District felt their scalps tingle at the scene. Nie Li had used his back spikes to ram the Nethermoon Draconic Beast!

The Nethermoon Draconic Beast had issued a horrific scream. It'd been pierced by hundreds of spikes, and every single one of them was extremely sharp and left a deep bloody hole in its body. Fresh blood poured from the wounds.

Guo Huai miserably shrieked. He thoroughly hated Nie Li and his Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon. From that collision, the Nethermoon Draconic Beast's body was filled with bloody holes. He felt pain from every single one of them!

Before Guo Huai could react, Nie Li furiously roared and charged at the Nethermoon Draconic Beast again.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Energies exploded on the stage as the Nethermoon Draconic Beast continued getting rammed by the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and wailed even more miserably.

For the Nethermoon Draconic Beast, this experience was even worse than Hell!

Now that he'd reached 5-fate, Nie Li had grasped two more of the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon's combat abilities. However, he didn't plan to display them, since he could already win against Guo Huai with what he'd already shown. He'd already displayed sufficient talent, so he could keep those two combat abilities as hidden trump cards.

After experiencing all sorts of events in his previous life, Nie Li had learned an important lesson; no matter what happened, he always had to conceal some cards. Those without hidden trump cards died too easily.

Thanks to Nie Li's furious ramming, the Nethermoon Draconic Beast

was sent flying. When he landed on the ground some distance away, he remained there, completely bloodied and unable to stand.

Venerable Flameless never expected Guo Huai to lose. He was furiously enraged in his heart as he scolded, “Trash!”

Now that the Nethermoon Draconic Beast could no longer stand, Nie Li rapidly withdrew the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, shrank back to his human form, and leapt off the stage. He turned to Venerable Flameless, Huang Yu, and Nanmen Tianhai, and asked, “Two Elders, I’ve already won your two battles. The test should be over, right?”

Students of the East District weren’t able to snap out of it for quite some time.

As a newcomer, he’d actually managed to defeat so many experts of the East District and directly enter the top two hundred ranks. Something like this definitely hadn’t happened for hundreds of years!

Nie Li’s talent was indeed shocking, especially that mutated Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit of his. It left everyone with a deep impression.

“Nie Li has managed to win against two Senior Brothers. His test for today shall come to an end here!” Huang Yu laughed as he looked at Venerable Flameless, who sat beside him. “I wonder what opinions Venerable Flameless might have on the matter?”

“Leave it, then!” Venerable Flameless said in a low voice as he swept an eye over Nie Li. His plots against Nie Li haven’t succeeded this time, and it’d definitely be harder for him to do so in the future. He still wasn’t resigned to it, but there was nothing he could do. He knew that Hierarch Skycloud had probably noticed what was going on. He no longer had a chance here; therefore, he could only leave things as they were.

After Nie Li had finished, Lu Piao, Gu Bei, and the rest also went up to challenge some Senior Brothers.

Although Lu Piao and Gu Bei’s performances were extremely outstanding, thanks to Nie Li’s performance before them, the students of

the East District weren't in as much of a shock as they would've been.

From this day onwards, Nie Li was a disciple of the East District. However, his aim was to enter the Central District as soon as possible and quickly grasp the power and a position within the Divine Feathers Sect. He didn't have any more idle time!

The competition ended and the crowd on the field slowly dispersed.

The news that Nie Li had entered the East District's top two hundred from the moment he entered quickly spread throughout the Skysoul Institute. The news also gradually spread throughout the rest of the Divine Feathers Sect and the other disciples started to pay attention to the rising genius.

After his battle with Guo Huai, Nie Li stopped receiving transmissions from Hierarch Skycloud and had no idea what his views were on the matter. Either way, if Hierarch Skycloud had something to say, then he'd definitely send someone with summons for Nie Li. Since Nie Li had just entered 5-fate, he had to resume cultivating as soon as possible to consolidate his cultivation.

As for Li Xingyun, Lu Piao and Gu Bei, they went on to carry out their plan. Recently, there'd been a steady influx of geniuses joining both the Demon and Heavenly Path Leagues. Aside from the Demon League's generous treatment of its members, Nie Li's name caused a huge effect.

With a talent like Nie Li's, who knew how high he'd grow in the future? Following Nie Li was definitely a commitment with prospects!

The night gradually darkened.

Nie Li continued his cultivation, as usual, and his fate soul had finally stabilised. Tomorrow, he'd be able to store his fate soul in the Soul Hall and head out again to the outside world. Things would be much safer for him, after he placed his fate soul in the Soul Hall.

Nie Li quietly sat, enshrouded by a powerful aura. He'd already finished cultivating the first few lines of the [Heavenly God] technique's first chapter! He didn't know when he'd finish the entirety of the first chapter.

He quietly meditated on the profound intents contained in the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. Insights flitted across his heart.

Just when he was about to enter the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, he suddenly sensed a peculiar aura. He immediately put away the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting and looked at the door with alertness.

A strong wind blew through and forced the door open.

“Who’s there?” Nie Li coldly barked as he peered outside. It was dark out there, without the shadow of a single person.

Nie Li sensed imminent danger. There was no way that the wind could just blow open the door like that and he couldn’t see anyone outside, nor could he sense the trace of anyone nearby. This proved that the other party possessed strength that far surpassed his own. He had no idea where the other party was hiding themselves. Nie Li mobilised his Heavenly Energy and prepared to engage in battle.

Could it be...?

Had Venerable Flameless sent assassins over?

With a flick of his right hand, the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword appeared, as well as his Grade 6 Artifacts. But even so, Nie Li couldn’t sense the slightest thing. Just what kind of realm was his opponent in?

*

1. Nie Li most likely body-slammed Guo Huai with his side, but was tilted enough so that the spikes on his back/side area could reach. Hope that helps.

Chapter 362: Die While Fully Knowing

Nie Li extended his perceptions, with his senses on full alert.

He still couldn't sense the other party's presence!

Traces of sweat beaded on Nie Li's forehead. He was already a 5-fate and his perceptive abilities had reached a frightening degree. He could sense the slightest movement of anything within fifty meters of himself, even if his opponent was a Heavenly Axis Realm expert. However, the other party could still manage to conceal themselves from his perception!

That meant that his opponent must be of the Dao of Dragon Realm!

He couldn't sense the other party's presence. However, thanks to the rich battle experience from his previous life, he felt a strong sense of danger.

The Divine Feathers Sect strictly forbade things such as assassinating students within the Skysoul Institute's grounds. It didn't matter how special Venerable Flameless was. If he committed a crime like this, the matter would definitely be investigated. If found guilty, even he'd have to pay for it with his life.

The Divine Feathers Sect's laws were absolute. No one could break them!

Nie Li couldn't figure out why Venerable Flameless would try to pull something like this. That is, if he really was the one behind this.

After all, no matter how well Venerable Flameless could try to conceal the deed, it'd still be exposed by the big five. Wasn't he a disregarding the consequences a little too much?

Nie Li slowed down his breathing and coldly swept his eyes over his surroundings. As long as the other party struck first, he would definitely return with a counterattack!

If the other party was too powerful, then he would have to execute one of the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique's secret skills to engage in a death battle! All he hoped was the movements and aura ripples of the

fight could attract the attention of some higher-ups within the Divine Feathers Sect.

Nie Li paid close attention to his surroundings as he prepared himself to engage at the drop of a hat. Suddenly, an invisible energy locked onto Nie Li.

“Shit!” Nie Li’s heart trembled as he waved the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword in his hand and slashed in front of himself.

Bolts of lightning shot towards that energy.

However, the lightning pillars were destroyed as quickly as they were released.

How was that possible? Nie Li’s pupils shrank. The other party possessed such powerful strength!

The invisible energy continued honing in on him.

Nie Li furiously roared and prepared to merge with the Shadow Devil. However, just as Nie Li mobilised the energy within his soul realm, a peculiar energy hit his soul realm, causing it to shake. Instantly, the merging with his demon spirit halted halfway.

Immediately following that move, the unseen intent tangled itself around Nie Li’s right leg and lifted him into the air.

His opponent’s attack was simply too fast. Nie Li was extremely shocked. He stiffened his body and tried to use the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword to slash that invisible energy.

The moment Nie Li moved, two other invisible energies wrapped themselves around both of Nie Li’s hands. A surge of energy pounded on his wrists, sending a sharp pain. The Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword fell from his hand.

His limbs were tightly bound by that invisible energy.

Nie Li didn’t have the slightest power to resist his enemy, nor did he know where in the room his opponent was currently hiding themselves. His opponent’s strength must have reached the Dao of Dragon Realm, at

the very least! Nie Li slightly frowned his brows. He must've been overthinking it. There's no way that Venerable Flameless could've sent such a person.

Venerable Flameless probably couldn't even mobilise such a powerful expert.

Nie Li knew that his opponent possessed powerful strength, but he wasn't going to let himself and be caught without putting up a fight. If he had anything with him that could deal with this strange energy, it'd be that mysterious vine!

Nie Li immediately mobilised the vine within his soul realm and felt a majestic energy surging into his limbs.

The vine within his soul realm rapidly grew and absorbed the energy that bound Nie Li. The absorbed energy was quickly devoured by the vine.

The energy that bound Nie Li instantly collapsed. He landed and pounced towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, trying to get it in his hands again.

Nie Li's opponent seemed to be a little surprised that he could actually break free. A small sound of surprise came from somewhere above.

Nie Li's opponent realised that he was about to grab the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, the sword was knocked away with some kind of energy. The blade was sent skittering, stuck itself into the ground, some distance away, and vibrated back and forth from the shock. Nie Li sensed countless invisible threads tighten around him and lift him into the air once again.

He immediately mobilised the vine within his soul realm a second time, but his soul realm suddenly emitted a bright golden light as a mysterious inscription patterns array thoroughly sealed the vine within Nie Li's soul realm.

Even the vine had been rendered totally useless!

Nie Li was bound by that invisible energy, lifted into the air, and had his limbs pulled in all four directions, until he was spread-eagled.

Nie Li smiled bitterly. His opponent's strength wasn't something he could match. He didn't even have the chance to merge with his demon spirit! Even a straight-on fight would be useless. Even if she managed to execute some of the [Heavenly God]'s secret techniques, he probably still wouldn't be able to fight against his opponent.

Nie Li started guessing at his opponent's identity. Was there really a need to send such a powerful expert to deal with the likes of himself?

Suddenly, a figure materialised and landed on the ground.

The figure wore a black tight-fitting ninja outfit. Even their face was concealed under the cloak. This person's aura felt as though it'd been concealed in a void – entirely undetectable. It felt like the Shadow Devil's void-form!

That person slowly walked towards Nie Li. Although she wore a ninja outfit, Nie Li could still see her fiery figure through her clothes. She had a perky, plump butt with beautifully long and slender legs. The fullness of her chest displayed extreme temptation.

In every steps she took, her beautiful figure gave off an astonishing charm. A strongly fragrant scent wafted over.

Her fiery figure alone was enough to mesmerise countless men, until they were head over heels for her.

Although Nie Li couldn't see her face, he knew that she was definitely devastatingly beautiful.

She slowly moved towards Nie Li, step by step, as she penetrated his heart with faint traces of killing intent. Nie Li felt the blood in his body solidify. She gradually walked in front of him. He was displayed right in front of her with his limbs stretched in all four directions, like a naked lamb on the cooking rack.

With a twitch of her right hand, a sharp dagger appeared that shined with chilling light.

“Someone asked me to take your life. However... killing you just like that would be such a waste of a good leather purse. So, I've decided to play with

you a bit. if you serve me well, then who knows? I might even grant you an easy death!” Her voice was sharp and carried traces of seductiveness. She positioned the dagger between his thighs and cut apart his pants, revealing the skin beneath. The blade left shallow bloodstains.

Nie Li felt a shiver emanate from his crotch, as the dagger was only an inch away from his important parts. Nie Li felt his scalp tingle.

“Please wait for a moment, Senior. I wonder, who is the one who sent Senior over here? Who have I offended? Even if I must die, at least let me die while fully knowing!” Nie Li shifted his train of thought as he pondered over his opponent’s intentions.

Chapter 363: Pick One of Two

“Brat! So now you’re afraid? You’ve offended so many people, so there are plenty who want you dead. But I’ll be generous and let you die fully knowing why. Venerable Flameless was the one who sent me here!” The black-clad embodiment of seduction smiled and continued, “Now, do you want an easier death or more painful one? It’s your choice!”

Her slim fingers softly slid across the skin around Nie Li’s thigh area. He felt an aura so cold that he had to suck in a mouthful of cold air.

His crotch was being threatened. How could his scalp not tingle?

“Senior, please don’t joke with me!” Nie Li bitterly smiled.

“Joke? You think I’m joking?” The person in black patted Nie Li’s crotch with the dagger in her right hand and showed an expression that was a smile, yet not a smile.

“This Senior definitely wasn’t sent by Venerable Flameless. If that was true, then ghosts must be real! Venerable Flameless is a 3-stage Dao of Dragon Realm expert, at most. Meanwhile, Senior must be an 8-stage Dao of Dragon Realm, at the very least! Senior could kill the likes of Venerable Flameless with a flick of your finger. How could you be willing to heed his orders?” Nie Li said as he looked at the black clothed person.

The woman in black was obviously startled. She never thought that Nie Li would’ve been able to determine Venerable Flameless’s strength, let alone her own.

After all, Nie Li was just a Heavenly Fate Realm. How could a lowly Heavenly Fate Realm tell the difference between the strong and weak of the Dao of Dragon Realm?

“Continue speaking. If you can tell me why, maybe I’ll spare you today!” The black robed person crossed her arms and slightly smiled. Because of the way she’d positioned herself, her arms were squeezing her chest and making it bulge out with a shocking curve.

Nie Li bitterly smiled. At his current level, how could he possibly guess

his opponent's identity so easily? He racked his brains for other clues. She was such an alluring woman and possessed great strength. She must be quite a figure within the Divine Feathers Sect.

Nie Li recalled the memories from his past life. There was one person who fit snugly into that category.

“From the strength that Senior has displayed, it doesn't look like the Dao of Dragon Realm. So... Martial Ancestor Realm?” Nie Li's eyes were fixed on the other party.

Her cloak trembled.

Nie Li felt excitement in his heart. Could he have guessed correctly? If it's a Martial Ancestor Realm, then there's a high chance that she was that person...

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment before saying, “According to the cultivation technique that Senior displayed just now, you should be from the Dragonseal Family! Furthermore, you're an expert in the Dragonseal Family who has reached the Martial Ancestor Realm. I believe that Senior's identity is quite obvious right now. There's really no need to guess!”

“Hahaha! You've guessed wrongly! I haven't reached the Martial Ancestor Realm, yet. Actually, I'm at the 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm!” the black clothed person laughed as her body shook and there were waves roaring before her chest, “However, since you're able to guess that I'm from the Dragonseal Family, you indeed have some capability!”

Dragonseal Family? 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm?

With the new information, Nie Li realised that he didn't know who his opponent was and bitterly smiled, “Looks like I've guessed wrong!”

The black clothed person patted Nie Li's crotch with the dagger and said, “You've humiliated my daughter so badly. So much so that now her mother has come looking for you. That sounds reasonable, doesn't it?”

Upon hearing her words, Nie Li finally knew who she was. This black clothed person was Long Yuyin's mother!

“Aunty, listen to me...” Nie Li immediately said as he tried to explain.

The black clothed person waved her hand to dismiss his words. “I’m well aware of everything. Since you’ve guessed so much, I don’t plan on killing you!”

Nie Li finally felt some relief at the black clothed person’s words.

“I won’t kill you, but there’s no way I’m letting you off without any punishment. I’m only going to cripple you. I don’t think you’ll have any objections, right?” The woman in black patted Nie Li’s crotch with the dagger once again.

Nie Li sensed a chill in his crotch and immediately hunched forward to move his pelvis away from her. He bitterly screamed inside his head. He still hadn’t placed his fate soul in the Soul Hall. If he got wasted like this, then it’d take a huge effort to heal. Furthermore, getting wasted like that, even just once, that feeling would be rather depressing.

“Aunty, you’ve misunderstood! I didn’t bully Long Yuyin! Furthermore, she’s taken me on as her master!” Nie Li immediately explained.

“Oh? Is that so?” The black clothed person removed the hood and her long hair fell like waterfall. She looked very similar to Long Yuyin, but more mature and charming. She had a devastatingly beautiful appearance. Her figure, wrapped by her tight, black clothes, was also more fiery than her daughter’s. Especially her chest. A thought flashed across Nie Li’s mind. Would Long Yuyin be so spectacular when she grew up?

“Yes, that’s true!” Nie Li immediately nodded his head, though he was still rather depressed. Back then, he was an expert who’d stood his ground against the Sage Emperor. Although his cultivation had risen rather quickly in this life, he was still quite far from the Dao of Dragon Realm. Before this expert, he didn’t have the slightest power to resist.

“I’ve heard it all from my daughter. You have two choices. First, marry Long Yuyin. Second, I’ll waste you. Choose one!” Long Shuyun patted Nie Li’s crotch and showed a smile that wasn’t a smile. “Where should I start with the knife?”

Nie Li immediately replied, "That's not possible! Long Yuyin and I have a master-disciple relationship right now. Wouldn't we be messing up seniority if we did that?"

Long Shuyun coldly snorted. "Psh! Your master-disciple relationship is nothing but children playing house. It's nothing to be taken seriously. So what if the seniority gets messed up a little? If anyone dares to say anything, then I, Long Shuyun, will cut their tongue out!"

Nie Li was quite depressed within his heart. Really, could this Long Shuyun not be so rampant?

"Aunty, we should still consider this matter rather carefully. I already have a wife! It's not that I dislike Long Yuyin, but I feel that I'm not a match for her!" Nie Li quickly followed up.

"So what if you already have a wife? It's extremely normal for men to have three or four wives. I only have one request. My daughter definitely must become your first wife!" The corner of Long Shuyun's mouth twitched. "Since the two of you are already like that, then there's nothing to be done. You might not be a match for my daughter, but she'll have to put up with it!"

"Like that?" Nie Li felt an urge to vomit blood. What had he done to Long Yuyin? "Wait, doesn't Long Yuyin already have a fiancé?"

"Oh? That engagement can be easily annulled!" Long Shuyun waved her hand.

"It doesn't seem morally right to break off an engagement just because you want to!" Nie Li righteously replied.

"Morals? Dogs shit morals. The one who has the larger fist has the justifications. Nie Li, I've already put my words on the table. Are you going to marry Long Yuyin or not? If you keep dilly-dallying, then don't blame me for being impolite!" A chilling bloodlust flashed through Long Shuyun's eyes as she coldly snorted.

"Aunty, I'm not dilly-dallying! There's really some stuff that I can't understand!"

“Speak!” Long Shuyun coldly glared at Nie Li.

“Your Dragonseal Family is prominent and Long Yuyin is also one of the successors. Whereas I originated from the Tiny World, just a poor guy without a background worth speaking of. Why does Aunty want me to marry Long Yuyin?” Nie Li bitterly smiled.

“You don’t have to play humble. My judgements are accurate. You may be from the Tiny World, but you have a Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon and you’re also one of Hierarch Skycloud’s disciples. Your future prospects are unlimited. Therefore, you’ll still make quite a match for my daughter.” Long Shuyun said with a light smile as she looked at Nie Li.

Chapter 364: Five Years

Nie Li was extremely depressed. It didn't matter whether they made a good match or not. You should still get peoples' opinions before you try to marry them off. Was she even aware of the saying "unwillingness cannot produce desired results"?

Nie Li's thoughts whirled. How could he deal with Long Yuyin's forceful old lady?

Nie Li felt extremely depressed under the threat of the cold dagger. He'd heard that Long Yuyin had wasted her own fiancé, Hu Yong, twice. Had she learned that from her mother?

Long Shuyun stared at Nie Li as she coldly said, "So, will you?"

The chilling aura made Nie Li shiver.

Nie Li immediately opened his mouth. "Wait! I have several questions. Why do you and Long Yuyin have the same surname, Long?"

At Nie Li's words, Long Shuyun blankly stared at him for a moment. This subject was a bit too much of a leap. After a brief moment, she said, "We belong to the Dragonseal Family; therefore, we are surnamed Long. If you're married with my daughter, your surname will, of course, have to be Long as well!"

So it turned out that he'd have to go and live with his "wife's" family!

"Having the chance to take on the surname Long. You should feel proud!" Long Shuyun said, as if it was a natural thing.

"That's impossible!" Nie Li shook his head. "My surname was bestowed by my ancestors. Forget about being wasted. Even if I was killed, I won't change my surname. This is disrespect towards my ancestors!"

Long Shuyun shrugged. "Alright then. If you're unwilling to take the surname Long, then I won't force you to. It'll be fine as long as the first child you have with my daughter bears the surnamed Long!"

Nie Li dumbfoundedly looked at Long Shuyun. She compromised so

quickly? Didn't she have principles?!

“Before you marry my daughter, go ahead and voice any requests you have. As long as they aren't too unreasonable, I'll agree to them!” Shunyun looked at Nie Li and said in a meaningful tone, “I know your ambitions are quite large, and the foundations that you've laid out are quite solid. However, if you really want a chance at the Sect Master's position, it won't be enough with just Hierarch Skycloud's support. If you marry Long Yuyin, you'd be able to gain the support of another big five. At that point of time, even Sect Master Situ would have to consider you carefully as your chances of winning are too high! Furthermore, our Dragonseal Family will do our best to help you win the position! But whether you'll be our ally or our enemy, that's your decision to make!”

Hearing Long Shuyun's words, Nie Li was depressed in his heart. That was a naked, straightforward threat! Was there anyone like her, marrying her daughter off in this manner? These people of the Dragonseal Family... how were their brains wired?

Nie Li was depressed; however, he understood Long Shuyun's thoughts. With Long Yuyin's strength alone, the chances that she'd win the Dragonseal Family's Patriarch seat were rather small. However, if Nie Li married Long Yuyin, then the outcome would definitely be different.

Two members of younger generation who'd integrated with a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit. And one of them had a mutated one at that. Surely, the resources of the Dragonseal Family would lean towards Nie Li and Long Yuyin's side.

“Speaking of which, I still have to thank you. No matter how I tried to persuade her, that daughter of mine wasn't willing to fight for the Patriarch's position. I never thought that after following you, she'd actually change her mind about that. In this world, there are many things that require you to compete before they can belong to you! I can tell that this daughter of mine is fond of you. Since that's the case, then as her mother, I definitely have to help her. Nie Li, if you betray Yin'er's hopes... Hmph! Don't preach to me about the rules of Divine Feathers Sect. I've never cared about those rules, anyways!” Long Shuyun said with a

domineering attitude.

Nie Li felt a headache from just how much Long Shuyun loved her daughter. He'd been trying to change the subject, but she still drove on.

"Aunty, this doesn't seem like a good idea. After all, both Long Yuyin and I are still young. Marrying right now doesn't seem too good of an idea. Why don't we wait five years? By then, if Long Yuyin still likes me, then I'll marry her!" Nie Li said after pondering for a brief moment. Who knows what things would be like in five years? By then, even if Nie Li was going to shamelessly claim ignorance of the matter, there'd be nothing that Long Shuyun could do to him.

Long Shuyun briefly considered Nie Li's words, then said, "It's not too good of an idea? There are many people who get married at your age! But alright. I can wait five years for the wedding. But you'll have to go ahead and get engaged and have your first child. I'm very free anyways, I'll take care of the grandchildren for you!"

Nie Li blankly stared at Long Shuyun. He was dumbfounded.

This...

She's truly unparalleled! Nie Li didn't know how to reply to her at all.

"Aunty, marriage is such a big matter! Shouldn't we consult our parents first? My parents live in the Tiny World, but the door to the Tiny World only opens every five years." Nie Li quickly replied. Even he couldn't help being convinced by his own quick-witted reply.

Long Shuyun hesitated for a moment, but then sharply glared at Nie Li, and said, "Are you trying to stall?"

"Why would I dare to stall Aunty?!" Nie Li immediately followed. "My parents really are still in the Tiny World!"

"You don't have to bother about that. You can just let your parents know in five years. After your child is born, of course." Long Shuyun said firmly.

"I can't do that! Without my parents' approval, how could I dare to commit such an unfilial act?!" Nie Li righteously replied on the spot.

Long Shuyun was so enraged that her chest was heaving up and down. “I get it. You don’t want to marry my daughter. If that’s the case, then don’t blame me for being ruthless! Let’s see how long you can hold out for!” She raised the dagger and brought it down towards Nie Li’s crotch.

Nie Li sensed that chill in his crotch, but firmly replied, “I’ve put my words on the table. It’s not that I’m unwilling to marry Long Yuyin. But before I do, I have to seek my parents’ approval! Otherwise, I definitely won’t yield, regardless of what Aunty does to me!”

Just as her dagger was just about to cut into Nie Li, she stopped. Long Shuyun had been caught in a rather awkward position. After all, Nie Li hadn’t thoroughly refused her. And if she went ahead and actually wasted this boy, Long Yuyin might get angry with her. However this kid was too crafty. Who knew if he was actually delaying on purpose?

Just as Long Shuyun hesitated, the door to Nie Li’s room suddenly opened and Xiao Yu walked in. Xiao Yu was stunned on the spot.

“You guys...” Xiao Yu dumbfoundedly looked upon the scene. He’d heard a female voice when he passed by Nie Li’s room. When he thought that it was Long Yuyin again, he became enraged, so he pushed the door open and witnessed the scene before him instead.

Nie Li was suspended in mid-air with his limbs splayed in all four directions, looking extremely ambiguous. Who knew what this mature and fiery woman was doing to him?

“Who are you?” Xiao Yu stared at Long Shuyun as he tried to guess her identity. After all, it was weird that there was a stranger in Nie Li’s room.

Long Shuyun patted Nie Li and chuckled. “Nie Li, how was it? Has Big Sister served you well?”

She glanced at Nie Li as her charming eyes flashed with a chilling light.

Seeing Long Shuyun’s eyes, Nie Li felt depressed in his heart. This woman seriously wanted his life! But he knew that if he didn’t cooperate with her, then the consequences would be extremely heavy.

1. In China, the woman usually joins her husband's family. However, in various circumstances (for example, if the wife's family has extraordinary wealth or is a prominent family), then the husband might join the wife's family and adopt her surname.
2. Chinese culture is all about "filial piety", or absolute obedience towards your parents.
3. Not literally. Something more like a pain in the ass, or annoying him to death.

Chapter 365: Wait!

It's useless even with Xiao Yu in the room. Long Shuyun was a 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm expert, whereas Xiao Yu was just a Heavenly Fate Realm. It was impossible for Xiao Yu to save him!

“Thank you, Big Sister. Big Sister has worked hard!” Although he was depressed in his heart, Nie Li still managed to pay lip service.

Xiao Yu's face turned black as he scolded Nie Li. “Nie Li, you're filthy! Earlier, it was Long Yuyin and now, it's another woman! You're simply shameless!” He slammed the door shut with a loud bang.

Long Shuyun watched Xiao Yu make his exit, patted Nie Li between the thighs, and chuckled, “Not bad! You're still rather tactful.”

Nie Li bitterly smiled as he couldn't figure this woman out. Was Long Shuyun really Long Yuyin's mother? Why were the personalities of mother and daughter so different? Although Long Yuyin did have a fiery temper, she still managed to restrain it. In the eyes of others, Long Yuyin was a cold iceberg. However her mother was bold and unrestrained.

Xiao Yu probably thought that he was having an illicit relationship with Long Shuyun!

“However, that boy said something about ‘earlier, it was Long Yuyin.’ What was he talking about?” Long Shuyun looked at Nie Li with a smile that wasn't a smile.

Nie Li was inwardly depressed. He didn't expect Xiao Yu to save him anyways, but why did he have to throw stones at someone who'd already fallen down a well? Nie Li really had been too reckless with picking his friends!

“Brat! You think you can just eat the cookie, wipe your mouth, and intend to deny what you did? My daughter might be a little weak, but if you think we're that easy to push around... Hmph, hmph!” Long Shuyun snorted.

What was she talking about? Long Shuyun seemed convinced that there

was something going on between Nie Li and Long Yuyin. However, Nie Li was innocent! At most, they only had a master-disciple relationship. Everything they did was according to the rules. The one who Nie Li loved most was still Ye Ziyun. However, now that he knew that Xiao Ning'er was also bound to him by his previous life, there'd, more or less, been space for her growing inside his heart as well. But as for Long Yuyin, they only had a master-disciple relationship between them. Furthermore, just how long had Nie Li known Long Yuyin anyways? How could any affection manage to engrave itself upon his heart in such a short time?

As for what Long Shuyun had said, "don't think that they're easy to bully". What was that based on? Who dared to bully Long Shuyun anyways? That, by itself, meant that they were looking to die.

"Auntie, I think it's better if you ask for Long Yuyin's opinion on this matter, don't you think?" Nie Li bitterly he looked at Long Shuyun and said, "I don't want to insult her innocence!"

"So, you want to see my daughter. Well, I've just happened to bring her with me!" Long Shuyun looked at Nie Li with that "smile" again. She waved her right hand and a figure appeared. Long Yuyin quietly stood a few meters away from him.

Long Yuyin was looking at Nie Li with a complicated expression.

Nie Li was stunned. So Long Shuyun had brought Long Yuyin along. It's just that she'd used some method to conceal Long Yuyin's presence so that he couldn't see her.

He had to admit that mother and daughter looked quite similar. Long Yuyin possessed ninety percent of Long Shuyun's attractiveness, at least. However, Long Shuyun was a little more charming, whereas Long Yuyin appeared more indifferent of her beauty. Furthermore, Long Yuyin's figure wasn't as fiery as Long Shuyun's. However, Long Yuyin wasn't fully grown, yet; therefore, she wasn't necessarily inferior to Long Shuyun's looks. At least, that's what happened in his previous life.

That also meant that, since the beginning, Long Yuyin had heard the conversation between Nie Li and Long Shuyun!

What was that all about? Long Shuyun was dealing with Nie Li. But as his disciple, Long Yuyin didn't help her Master out?

"Mother, please don't force him anymore. There was nothing between us! Last time, he only used acupuncture needles to open up my meridians!" a dull look crossed Long Yuyin's eyes. She hadn't shown herself because she wanted to see Nie Li's reply. However, Nie Li's intentions were obvious in the way he evaded her mother's questions. Long Yuyin didn't know why, but she felt terrible in her heart.

In the past, even if men approached her with ulterior motives, she didn't place them with much regard, nor would their actions have the slightest effect on her mood. Hu Yong included. However, when she heard Nie Li come up with all sorts of excuses to decline her mother's offer, she felt a pain in her heart.

Could it be that Nie Li thought she was a terrible woman? Even if her mother forced him, Nie Li was still unwilling to marry her?

However, if she thought about it rationally, it all made sense. She'd only known Nie Li for a few months, and the impression that she'd given him at the beginning was an overbearing and rude person. However, Nie Li had always been the one giving to her, and she didn't have anything that she could give back to him. Nie Li had taken her in as a disciple and released the power that was in her bloodline. He'd already shown her extreme benevolence. How could she possibly be deserving of his affection?

"Master Nie Li, my mother was joking with you. Please don't be too bothered by it!" Long Yuyin apologised.

Nie Li felt relieved. It's good that it was a joke. He had been miserably joked by Nie Li.

Long Shuyun nearly lost it when she saw Nie Li's expression, as if he was being released from a burden. She understood her daughter very well. Nie Li obviously had a place Long Yuyin's heart; she was just cowering.

"Yin'er, are we going to let this brat go, just like that? Absolutely not! Since we're already here, how can we return empty-handed? That's not my style, the style of Long Shuyun!" She coldly snorted as she continued,

“Yin’er, since you’re fond of this kid, then go ahead and get pregnant with his child. If he doesn’t admit that the child is his, then I’ll slaughter him. Back then, I also used this method with your father! In the past, your father also flirted around, but I was the one who subdued and collared him. Too bad that man was rather unlucky and wound up dead at the hands of the Demon God’s Sect. Well, anyways, it just so happens that I’m here. I’ll teach you everything, hands-on!”

Nie Li stared at Long Shuyun, speechlessly. Of all the people living under the heavens, who teaches their own daughter like that? How was her brain wired?

Hearing Long Shuyun’s words, Long Yuyin bashfully stomped her feet and anxiously said, “Mother, what are you saying?!”

Long Shuyun firmly said, “Yin’er, all men are hateful wretches. Listen to your mother’s advice!”

“Enough!” Long Yuyin yelled with anger and total embarrassment.

Long Yuyin’s furious voice made Long Shuyun silent. Her daughter had never spoken to her like that before.

“What happens between me and him is our business. You don’t have to get involved!” Long Yuyin scowled. She really was a little angry. Long Shuyun had never cared about how her heart felt!

Long Shuyun looked at her daughter and lightly sighed. “Fine. If that’s the case, then forget about it!” Somehow, Long Shuyun felt like she’d let her daughter down. Since Long Yuyin was about to get violent on the subject, the only thing she could do was let it go.

Long Shuyun glanced at Nie Li and coldly snorted, “I’ll let you go, for now. If I hear that you’ve bullied Long Yuyin again, then don’t blame me for being impolite to you!” With a twitch of her right hand, she released him.

Finally freed from his bonds, Ni Li landed on the ground and sucked in heavy breaths. He couldn’t understand Long Shuyun at all. Well, at least, he wasn’t being threatened anymore by her dagger. He finally felt some

relief.

“I’m leaving!” Long Shuyun turned and started walking out. Her expression was a little desolate.

“Wait!” Nie Li called out.

“What do you want?” Long Shuyun turned her head as she looked at Nie Li. Hadn’t he been through enough of her “lesson”?

*

1. Chinese idiom, something along the lines of “kicking a guy when he’s already down”.

Chapter 366: Doesn't Benefit Themselves, but Others?

“Aunty, I just had a thought, though I’m not sure if I should say it?” said Nie Li. Although he’d been tortured by Long Shuyun, he knew that this was still one of his few chances to speak with her. If he missed this opportunity, then who knows when the next time would be?

“Speak!” Long Shuyun cast a glance at Nie Li with a “hmp”. She was still rather unhappy about the way things had turned out. If Long Yuyin wasn’t there with them, then her temper would’ve erupted a long time ago.

“Aunty has a high position inside the Dragonseal Family. With your support, Long Yuyin would have a really good chance of obtaining the Patriarch’s position. It’d still be slightly inferior to Long Tianming’s, but it shouldn’t be too far apart.” Nie Li said as he probed.

“You’re wrong. The Ancestor of the Dragonseal Family supports Long Tianming! Therefore, it won’t be easy for Long Yuyin to obtain the Patriarch’s position.” Long Shuyun lightly looked over Nie Li as she continued, “Don’t think that I’m unaware of what you’re planning. You’ve helped someone from all the three major families establish a foundation. It’s all for your competition over the Sect Master’s position. However, all three of them won’t have an easy time trying to obtain the Patriarch’s position in their respective families!”

Nie Li shook his head. “About that, Aunty has misjudged me. I didn’t approach these three on purpose, just to lift them up for my own purposes!”

“Oh? Then what’s your motive? Have I misjudged you?” Long Shuyun looked at Nie Li with that “smile” again. She obviously didn’t believe his words.

Long Yuyin looked at Nie Li. She firmly believed that Nie Li wasn’t just using her. After all, her relationship between Nie Li was built under many

coincidences, it wasn't Nie Li who'd specifically tried to get close to her. If Nie Li been trying to get close to her, then he wouldn't have confronted her in the Saint Soul Grounds.

“Aunty should also be able to see it. The Divine Feathers Sect has too many factions that are competing intensely against each other. There are many people who tried to change it, but they weren't able to do so. Hierarch Skycloud, for example. He'd rather become a hermit and not bother about any of the sect's matters. I'm certain that if this goes on, then the Divine Feathers Sect will definitely fall apart within two hundred years!” Nie Li said firmly.

Long Shuyun was silent.

Long Yuyin's eyes were wide – she obviously hadn't thought as far as Nie Li's words were predicting.

“Continue...” Long Shuyun said.

Nie Li slowly explained, “Everyone keeps prioritising their own benefits. Everyone knows that there are a lot of problems inside the Divine Feathers Sect, but they keep competing against each other. If this continues, then the Divine Feathers Sect will definitely fall. One hundred years ago, the Divine Feathers Sects was ranked third among the six major sects. Now, we're at the tail end of that ranking. Even if Sect Master Situ tries to change the current situation with all his heart, he can't do anything because the three major families all have their own agendas. After all, the combined power of the three major families has already surpassed the Sect Master's!”

Long Shuyun looked down at him. “What are you trying to say? Are you trying to tell me that you can change the situation with just your own strength?”

“Trying is better than doing nothing. Of course, it's impossible to change anything with my strength alone. However, I have Gu Bei, Li Xingyun, and Long Yuyin. I think that their talents are pretty good, and that they're also people worth trusting. They're much better than the likes of Gu Heng, Long Tianming, and Li Yufeng. If those three wind up in charge of the

three major families, then the Divine Feathers Sect will have a dark future, where it ends up torn apart. However, if Gu Bei, Li Xingyun and Long Yuyin can take control of the three major families, then everything will be totally different!”

Nie Li impassionedly reasoned, “With my strength alone, it’d be hard to accomplish that feat. But I, Nie Li, am willing to use everything I have to help Gu Bei, Li Xingyun, and Long Yuyin ascend to their positions! I’m not doing this for myself. I’m doing this so that in one hundred years, the Divine Feathers Sect will still be a safe place for us all!”

Long Shuyun was mesmerised by Nie Li’s solemn vow, so much so that she no longer knew what was true and what was false. In this world, almost everyone worked for their own benefits. Who would do something that wouldn’t benefit themselves, but others instead? In her heart, Long Shuyun still didn’t believe him very much.

However, Long Yuyin was moved by Nie Li’s words. So, it turned out that Nie Li had such a huge dream. She looked at him. She compared herself to the man before her, and felt petty and low. Everything she’d done was to benefit herself; however, Nie Li had been thinking of the entire Divine Feathers Sect. This lifted Nie Li’s image even higher in her heart.

Long Shuyun twitched her lips in disdain. “Your words are only enough to bluff little girls. You want me to believe you? Hmph! Do you really think I’m that childish?”

It was true that Nie Li’s motives included something other than “for the good of the Divine Feathers Sect”; however, he could still look into his heart without shame. For the entire Draconic Ruins Realm, their greatest threat wasn’t from organizations like the Demon God’s Sect. It was the supreme existence – the Sage Emperor!

Countless numbers of experts from the Draconic Ruins Realm had fearlessly performed divinations on destiny, all to confront the Sage Emperor. The death toll far surpassed thousands, or even tens of thousands.

In order to protect his family and clansmen, Nie Li could embark on his

noble plan with a clear conscience.

Nie Li looked at Long Shuyun and smiled. “It doesn’t matter if Auntie believes me or not. Either way, there’s no disadvantage to it. Right?”

Long Shuyun was silent for a moment, then said, “That’s true. Then, what do you plan to do?” It didn’t matter what Nie Li’s real motives actually were; the ones who he was pushing onwards included her daughter. And that was enough for her. As long as it didn’t threaten her, she didn’t care what he did.

Nie Li looked Long Shuyun in the eye and said in a serious tone, “Some of the things I have up planned are extremely huge. I wish that no matter what happens, Auntie will stand by me. Helping me also means helping Long Yuyin!”

“That depends on my mood!” Long Shuyun crossed her arms over her chest and calmly said, “If you need my help, send a message through Yin’er. Maybe I’ll consider it!”

Long Shuyun didn’t look concerned in the least; however, Nie Li knew that he’d be able to convince her. Long Shuyun was very caring towards her daughter. If Nie Li could convince Long Yuyin, and have her coax and pester her mother, then he wouldn’t have to worry about whether Long Shuyun would refuse.

Now that he had help from a 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm expert, many things would be a lot easier to handle.

Long Shuyun looked at Nie Li as she said patiently, “Brat Nie Li! You’re really won’t marry my daughter? If you marry her, then as your mother-in-law, how could I not help you? When Yin’er ascends to her position, we’ll also do our best to help you obtain the Sect Master’s position. If you keep things this way, then aren’t you afraid that, after you raise Yin’er to her position, we might abandon you? If that happens, you won’t have anything more to gain!”

“Mother!” Long Yuyin stomped her feet in embarrassment.

Nie Li righteously replied, “It’d be hard to find any man who wouldn’t

have his heart moved by a woman as good as Long Yuyin. However, if the marriage is linked to benefits, then it would be disrespectful towards Miss Long Yuyin! How could I, Nie Li, be that kind of despicable person? Therefore, we should carefully think this matter over!”

Long Shuyun looked at Nie Li in a daze. She really couldn't understand this boy. If Nie Li managed to push Long Yuyin to the Patriarch's position and marry her, then his chances of obtaining the Sect Master's position would be much higher. Not to mention that there was nothing more a man could ask for in terms of Long Yuyin's appearance. However, no matter how she tried to persuade him, he wouldn't agree. Could there really be people in this world who didn't work to benefit themselves, but to benefit others?

*

1. Since Demon Spiritualists have long lifespans the higher their cultivation go, it might be an ancestor from generations back.

Chapter 367: One Who is Sincere

Could Nie Li really be as noble as he claimed?

Long Shuyun didn't believe it. She's seen too much deception in people. Someone who helped others, but didn't ask for anything in return – people like that simply didn't exist! Was Nie Li just that confident that Long Yuyin would help him?

Nie Li tried his best to persuade Long Shuyun. “Regardless of what Auntie thinks, there's no harm in waiting a few years to see how things turn out. Right now, Auntie thinks that my talent is extraordinary; however, there are many talents who have fallen. Aren't you afraid that after I marry Long Yuyin, that I would not longer strive to improve myself? Of course, Auntie could tear up the engagement between us, the same way you plan to with Hu Yong's. But if you keep breaking promises, then I'm afraid it won't be very good to reputation!”

Long Yuyin nervously looked at Nie Li as she tried to explain that her engagement with Hu Yong was made between her mother and the Hu Clan. Back then, she was still young and didn't know anything about it. She'd never seen Hu Yong as her fiancé!

However, she still swallowed the words that welled up in her mouth. Nie Li had probably never seriously considered the engagement anyways. Right?

Long Shuyun glanced at Long Yuyin, sighed inwardly, and said to Nie Li, “No matter what your motives are, I'll admit that you've persuaded me. From now on, I'll do my best to help you, as long as what you do is beneficial to my daughter.”

Nie Li sighed a breath of relief at Long Shuyun's words. She'd finally agreed. With help from a 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm, his future endeavours would be much easier.

Simultaneously, in the Skycloud Hall

Hierarch Skycloud pulled his intent away as he was seated down with a

solemn expression. A while later, he sighed and said, "How funny it is that I, who was born and raised in the Divine Feathers Sect, began rejecting the world because of some vexing matters. But, because of that, it seems that I can no longer see the world clearly, certainly not as well a youth."

"Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, and Li Xingyun are indeed excellent individuals among the younger generation. They aren't that bad in terms of character, either. If those three can take control of their respective families, then perhaps the Divine Feathers Sect could become united and face the enemy as one. In addition, there are many rising geniuses in recent years; the Divine Feathers Sect may even be able to recover its former glory!" Hierarch Skycloud could vaguely see the traces of hope.

Before Nie Li came to the Divine Feathers Sect, the sect's future was dull and the members of the younger generations from the various families had been deceiving and competing against one another. None of them had cared for the bigger picture. Back then, Gu Bei was still concealing his strength and Long Yuyin hadn't stood out to fight for the Patriarch's seat of Dragonseal Family. After Nie Li's arrival, he'd affected Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, and Li Xingyun. The entrances of those three made slight changes to the situation.

These successors of the three major families weren't related to each other; however, they had been brought together by Nie Li.

'Since you're determined to accomplish your goal, then allow me to lend you a hand as well!' Hierarch Skycloud thought to himself. After being a recluse for so many years, he couldn't help the slightly throb in his heart.

The other four intents had also swept past. Hierarch Skycloud lightly smiled, if someone is sincere, then the other party would definitely be affected by their sincerity. He wondered what the other four thought about this, and whether Nie Li's sincerity could move them.

However, the Divine Feathers Sect was still a place ruled by the strong. If Long Yuyin, Gu Bei, and Li Xingyun couldn't claw their way up to the top, then it'd still be useless.

Nie Li was inside his room, after he'd seen Long Yuyin and Long Shuyun

off. He sat there and stared at nothing in particular.

A 9-stage Dao of Dragon Realm had appeared in his room. He wondered whether the five major figures of the Divine Feathers Sect had noticed. Usually, none of them would bother to pay any attention to what happened inside the Skysoul Institute. However, the presence of such a powerful aura within the institute should've attracted their attention. After all, the Skysoul Institute was one of the most important places within the Divine Feathers Sect; all of their young geniuses were gathered there.

Of course, that was all Nie Li's speculations. He'd have to be a little more careful from now on. Luckily, Long Shuyun hadn't planned on killing him; otherwise, the consequences would've been very severe. He had to hurry to the Soul Hall and place his fate soul within. He also had to be much more careful; if Venerable Flameless really sent an assassin, things could get dangerous.

He thought about it a little. Since he had so many spiritual stones right now, he should go ahead and buy a few courtyards within the Skysoul Institute grounds. As they say, "a crafty rabbit has three burrows"¹. That way, he wouldn't be so easily found and killed by others.

Dawn gradually arrived and Nie Li left to take care of those matters. Even Xiao Yu and Lu Piao didn't know where he'd gone.

Nie Li placed his fate soul in the Soul Hall. He could finally head out to the outside world again.

Everyone was gathered in Li Xingyun's courtyard, including Gu Bei, Lu Piao, Xiao Yu, and Nie Li.

Nie Li saw Xiao Yu and was about to exchange a greeting with him. However, Xiao Yu's face darkened and he turned his head away.

Nie Li awkwardly scratched his nose. Even Ning'er didn't say anything when Nie Li interacted with other girls. Wasn't Xiao Yu being a little too concerned about this? Nie Li didn't know what to say.

Gu Bei reported, "Thanks to He Gui, we've managed to hunt down Gu

Heng a total of three times. However, since Gu Heng is a Heavenly Star Realm expert, he can recover his fate soul after about five days. He's probably leaping and frisking about, right now. However, his cultivation should've dropped a lot. He should be around the 3-stage Heavenly Star Realm right now. Furthermore, thanks to our meticulous setups, Gu Heng is getting more and more suspicious of Chai Yue!" Gu Bei turned towards Nie Li and said, "Since your fate soul has recovered, let's go take down Gu Heng's Deity's Lakes!"

"Alright!" Nie Li nodded, looked at Gu Bei, and smiled. "How's the Demon League doing recently?"

"After the East District's competition, we announced that you're a member of the Demon League. After that, we got an endless torrent of applicants. Quite a few of them are Heavenly Star or even Heavenly Axis Realm experts. We already have more than six thousand people!" Gu Bei lightly smiled and continued, "Although we'll still need to test the newcomers' loyalties, the Demon League's overall strength has risen rather quickly!"

Even Li Xingyun was speechless at the report, as he listened from the sidelines. The Demon League had recruited so many people in such a short amount of time. Its expansion was simply too great. In terms of strength, it was already on par with the Heavenly Path League.

Of all the powerful forces held by the talented younger generations, the Demon League could definitely claim to be in the top ten in terms of strength.

In addition, Li Xingyun had heard that Long Yuyin had established the Profound Note League. Rumors claimed that hundreds of Heavenly Axis Realm experts had joined upon its establishment. Several Dao of the Dragon Realm elders and grand elders were also obvious with their support for her force. The Profound Note League had rapidly surpassed the Heavenly Path League and was now ranked among the top five among forces.

Although the Profound Note League was a little inferior to the forces

controlled by Long Tianming, Li Yufeng, Situ Beiyan, or Gu Heng, the speed at which it rose to power certainly surpassed everyone's expectations.

What stirred Li Xingyun even more was that the Profound Note Sect had already secretly formed an alliance with his Heavenly Path League and Demon League. The successors of the three major families had banded together – this was an unprecedented move. It'd be hard to imagine what future developments would look like.

*

1. A smart person has several backup plans.

Chapter 368: Heiyun Deity's Lake

The person Li Xingyun admired the most was Nie Li. Li Xingyun was a man who rarely admired anyone. Even though Nie Li was much younger than him, he'd already accomplished feats that Li Xingyun couldn't even imagine.

A party consisting of members of the Demon League and Heavenly Path League secretly made their way into the outside world.

These last few days, the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues had fought with Gu Heng's forces several times. The animosity between the two forces had already escalated to the climax. Both armies had killed until their visions were dyed red, yet Gu Heng still launched wild attacks against them without caring for his losses.

The combined Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues had counterattacked, and caused Gu Heng's side even more losses compared to their own. However, Gu Heng's force suddenly received aid from over two hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts. Gu Bei and Li Xingyun's side immediately avoided his sharp edges.

They couldn't figure out where did those Heavenly Axis Realm experts had come from.

As a result, they proceeded with more caution, for a time. They couldn't afford to confront Gu Heng's forces like that.

In the outside world

Heiyun Deity's Lake

This was Gu Heng's most important Deity's Lake, guarded by a little over six hundred men. Sixteen of them were Heavenly Axis Realm experts. It was a rather decently sized force.

However, Gu Heng's main forces weren't present at the moment. Only a portion of his men were needed to guard the Deity's Lake.

The guards were seated and cultivating on the grassy area near the Deity's Lake. After all, the Heavenly Energy in this area was extremely

rich. Compared to other locations, training here progressed much quicker. No one was willing to waste any time; therefore, only a few people were on patrol.

These men had followed Gu Heng for a long time and never experienced fear. No one ever dared to attack their Deity's Lake!

Several kilometres away, the Heavenly Path and Demon League members were gathering.

Gu Bei looked behind him and asked, "Are we all here?"

Lu Piao replied, "I made a quick check. We have almost three thousand men. Fifty-six of them are Heavenly Axis Realms!"

Even though they'd only gathered about three thousand men, it was more than enough to take down the Heiyun Deity's Lake.

"We should be able to start soon!" Li Xingyun looked at Nie Li and lightly smiled.

"Alright!" Nie Li nodded.

"Alright, let's go!" Gu Bei motioned with his hand as he barked in high spirits. It was only a short time ago that he'd abandoned his own prospects in order to conceal himself. He'd allowed the seniors of his family to believe that he was a useless person. However, his blood never stopped boiling, even for a single day. From this day onwards, he could finally stand forward and compete against Gu Heng.

Nie Li had cured his sister's illness and given him a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit. Gu Bei would do anything to repay his grace. Even if Nie Li asked him to die, he wouldn't say no!

"Kill them!"

Three thousand people charged towards the Heiyun Deity's Lake.

There were so many of them that they looked like a black patch in the sky. From afar, they looked like a massive swarm of bees.

Nie Li was among them, wearing his full set of Grade 6 artifacts and wielding the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. A pair of black and white

wings flapped behind him as he flew towards the Heiyun Deity's Lake.

Even though Xiao Yu had an ongoing temper towards Nie Li, he still followed beside Nie Li.

The guards of the Heiyun Deity's Lake were still cultivating; they hadn't realised the danger yet.

There were several who were on patrol, but they were mostly chatting amongst themselves. Suddenly, one of them pointed towards the distance and said, "Look! Why are there so many people?"

"Maybe some faction is trying to transfer personnel?" Another guard glanced towards the distance. The situation certainly was rather abnormal, but they still didn't think that anyone would dare to attack the Heiyun Deity's Lake. If they came under attack, then Gu Heng would definitely arrive to the rescue within a few hours. So what if the Heiyun Deity's Lake was taken away for a bit? They could just take it back later.

As the guards chatted, the army approached. The men whistled through the sky.

"They're from the Demon League!"

"The Heavenly Path League as well!"

By the time they finally realised that something wasn't right, Nie Li, Gu Bei, and their army had already charged up to the Deity's Lake.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in Nie Li's hand swung down and bolts of lightning landed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

It sent several Heavenly Fate Realm experts flying with its explosions.

Several Heavenly Axis Realm expert pounced towards Nie Li, but were blocked by the Heavenly Axis Realm experts from the Demon and Heavenly Path Leagues.

An intense battle broke out around the Deity's Lake.

There was no contest. Gu Heng's Heavenly Axis Realms were ganged up

on by five, six, or even seven from the other party. They were killed, one by one.

Protected by the army, Nie Li arrived at the lake, stood in the center, and began writing inscription patterns.

Rays of light circled around him as these inscription patterns engraved themselves into the Deity's Lake, quickly forming a completed inscription pattern array. A Deity Root slowly floated up from the center of the array. With a move of his right hand, Nie Li grabbed the Deity Root and threw it into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Nie Li glanced towards the battle that wasn't far away. Matters were settled rather quickly, and the Heiyun Deity's Lake's guards had been cleaned up.

Gu Bei looked at Nie Li and asked, "Done?"

"Yeah." Nie Li nodded as he lightly smiled.

"Alright! We'll head for the next one!" Gu Bei said excitedly. He didn't know where Nie Li was keeping the Deity Roots, but he knew that they were more valuable in Nie Li's possession. That guy always managed to churn out an endless supply of spiritual stones.

The army of three thousand soon set out for the next location, like a swarm of locusts. The Heiyun Deity's Lake began crumbling as they left.

Half an hour later.

Gu Heng led ten thousand people to the Heiyun Deity's Lake. However, they couldn't find a single trace of it.

Gu Heng nearly vomited blood at the sight of it. He'd controlled the Heiyun Deity's Lake for several years, and it produced a large quantity of spiritual stones for him every year. But now, the Heiyun Deity's Lake was gone? He couldn't understand it. Even a Martial Ancestor Realm expert would have a hard time destroying a Deity's Lake. Not to mention, what benefits would there be to destroying a Deity's Lake?

"Nie Li! Gu Bei! I definitely won't let you guys off!" Gu Bei furiously

roared.

He Gui rolled his eyes and said with a deeper meaning, “Boss Gu Heng, I sense that there’s something fishy going on. Since they’ve destroyed the Heiyun Deity’s Lake, they’re probably heading for the next one. We have to chase after them, quickly! The closest one is the Guyu Deity’s Lake. They must be heading there!”

Chai Yue was enraged at the accusations in He Gui’s words. He’d been suspected quite a few times these days, and had nearly fought with He Gui. He Gui was a vile man who’d been badmouthing him in front of Gu Heng, to the point where he’d almost lost Gu Heng’s trust.

There was an incident a while ago, where Gu Heng was mysteriously ambushed. Gu Heng had died while Chai Yue had managed to escape alive. From then on, Chai Yue was no longer trusted. After that, Gu Heng was killed twice more, when Chai Yue wasn’t present at all.

Chai Yue suspected that He Gui was playing tricks. He immediately said, “Boss Gu Heng, they might’ve taken a detour and gone for the Lightning Deity’s Lake instead! If we head for the Guyu Deity’s Lake and miss them, then the Lightning Deity’s Lake could be lost!”

Gu Heng lightly cast a glance at him, considered his words, then said, “Let’s go! We’re heading for the Guyu Deity’s Lake!”

Gu Heng flew off. He Gui glanced at Chai Yue, coldly smiled, and followed Gu Heng.

Chai Yue watched Gu Heng and He Gui’s silhouettes and couldn’t help feeling disheartened. It looked like Gu Heng no longer trusted him anymore.

Chapter 369: Taking Drastic Measures to Deal with Situation

Guyu Deity's Lake

By the time Gu Heng and his entourage arrived, the place was already empty. There wasn't a single trace of the Guyu Deity's Lake.

Gone again?!

Gu Heng had practically gone insane. Gu Bei really wasn't sparing a single patch of dirt! It wasn't just the Heiyun Deity's Lake! Even the Guyu Deity's Lake had been destroyed!

"They definitely left just a short while ago!" Gu Heng said hysterically. "Search the area, within a dozen kilometres. Everyone else follow me to the Lightning Deity's Lake. We'll slaughter them all!"

But even slaughtering Gu Bei and his friends wouldn't be enough to dissolve Gu Heng's hatred. Even if he killed them, they'd revive back in the Soul Hall. However, the Deity's Lakes were gone for good!

Gu Heng clenched his teeth. "Gu Bei, I'm not finished with you!"

As he thought of his destroyed Deity's Lakes, he felt like he'd been stabbed through the heart.

Gu Heng's forces began combing the area for traces of Nie Li and co., especially in the direction of the Lightning Deity's Lake.

Flying on the way to the Lightning Deity's Lake were the Demon and Heavenly Path League's members.

Li Xingyun looked at Nie Li and said, "Gu Heng's men have already caught up. What should we do?"

By the time they reach the Lightning Deity's Lake and take it down, Gu Heng and his men would've arrived. After that, it'd probably be a fierce battle.

"No worries! Continue onwards to the Lightning Deity's Lake. It's Gu

Heng's last one. It'll be worth it, even if we're all wiped out!" said Nie Li. The destruction of all three of Gu Heng's Deity's Lakes would cause him to take drastic measures against them. But what were they afraid of?

"After we take his last Deity's Lake, we'll just sit back and watch how he keeps his footing in the outside world!" a trace of strong hatred flashed through Gu Bei's eyes as he recalled the image of Gu Lan sitting in a wheelchair.

Gu Heng had poisoned his sister. He should've expected this day!

Everyone flew towards the Lightning Deity's Lake.

At the Lightning Deity's Lake

When Nie Li and his men arrived, they realised that something was off. There was a total of three thousand people guarding the Lightning Deity's Lake!

Back when Gu Heng was rushing towards the Guyu Deity's Lake, he'd had the foresight to send a portion of his force to strengthen and protect the Lightning Deity's Lake!

Li Xingyun frowned and said, "There seems to be more people here than we expected!"

Nie Li briefly considered the situation, then said, "Escort me in!"

Even if their opponents had greater numbers, Li Xingyun and his men still shouldn't have a problem protecting Nie Li until he reached the center of the Deity's Lake. After Nie Li took the Deity Root, everything would be over!

"Everyone from the Heavenly Path League, listen up! Protect Brother Nie Li as he goes in!" Li Xingyun barked.

"Everyone from the Demon League heed my orders! Protect Boss Nie Li as he goes in!" Gu Bei also yelled.

By now, the Lightning Deity's Lake's guards had already formed a powerful defence. They eyed the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues.

"Kill them!"

Murderous shouts filled the air as Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, Lu Piao rushed in with a group of Heavenly Axis Realm experts. Since the three of them possessed Grade 6 artifacts, so even if they encountered enemy Heavenly Axis Realm experts, they wouldn't need to be afraid. The two sides clashed.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu followed behind and charged into the heart of the Deity's Lake.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Xiao Yu helped Nie Li kill several Heavenly Fate Realm experts who charged towards them.

"Thanks!" Nie Li faced Xiao Yu with a bright smile.

"Hmph!" Xiao Yu's face was dark and he turned his head away.

'Why does Xiao Yu's attitude remind me of a woman's? He was even holding the grudge in the middle of a battle!' Nie Li was speechless and he brandished the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and shot out bolts of lightning.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The experts at the very front merged with their demon spirits. Gigantic beasts appeared, one after another, and fought in the sky. Fresh blood rained, it was like a meat grinding machine as deaths occurred on both sides.

Protected by the Heavenly Axis Realm experts, Nie Li and his group quickly approached the Lightning Deity's Lake.

"Don't let them in! Boss Gu Heng will be here soon!" A guard wearing golden battle armour yelled as he lead a small party and charged towards Nie Li.

Nie Li's Heavenly Axis Realm guards noticed their approach and also merged with their demon spirits.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

Again, massive beasts filled the sky, one after another. All of them were

Extraordinary Level growth rate Dragon Bloodline demon spirits. The sinister auras of the huge beasts suppressed their opponents so much that they couldn't breathe.

The guards of the Lightning Deity's Lake were all dumbfounded.

Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirits were extremely precious; there were only few of them in the entire Divine Feathers Sect. Second to them were the Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary Level demon spirits. However, they were also extremely rare. There were probably only a few hundred among the younger generations of the Divine Feathers Sect and that would already be considered pretty good. Furthermore, the only ones who could obtain such demon spirits would definitely be the important members of the various families!

But now, there stood more than twenty Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary demon spirits before their eyes!

To most people, Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary Level demon spirits were next to impossible to find on the market. However, it wasn't hard for Nie Li to obtain them.

Now that Nie Li had more powerful Deity Root, his bank of spiritual stones had already reached a frightening amount. With Gu Bei's help, he'd used spiritual stones to purchase Dragon Bloodline Ordinary Level demon spirits, then refined them into better leveled ones.

Nie Li had given Gu Bei and Li Xingyun each fifty or sixty Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary Level demon spirits, and had pick most trustable members in the respective leagues to integrate with those demon spirits.

After their Heavenly Axis Realm experts had integrated with those demon spirits, they became even more loyal. Each of them deeply realised that joining the Demon League was definitely the right choice! How could they receive such treatment if they'd joined other forces? As for those who'd yet to receive a Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary demon spirit, Gu Bei and Li Xingyun would continue to test them.

Regardless of whether those people had joined for the benefits or had other motives, they began pouring their greatest efforts into their

respective league. Now, in the fight with Gu Heng's underlings, they fought like wolves and tigers and charged without regard for their own lives.

Over twenty Heavenly Axis Realm experts merged with their Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary demon spirits and pounced upon their enemies. The people guarding the Lightning Deity's Lake were instantly intimidated. Was this a joke? A Heavenly Axis Realm expert was already strong enough; now they had Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary demon spirits on top of that? How were they going to fight back?

When the guards died in battle, they only received a dozen or so spiritual stones as reimbursement. So why should they risk their lives?

They'd heard the rumors, too. When a member of the Demon or Heavenly Path League dies in combat, they receive five to six times what Gu Heng gives! Furthermore, those guys were also rewarded for every kill they made!

It was really frustrating to compare themselves to their enemies!

The ones guarding the Lightning Deity's Lake all fled.

Protected by the Heavenly Axis Realm experts, Nie Li finally reached the heart of the Lightning Deity's Lake and began writing inscription patterns using demon blood. The patterns slowly floated down into the Lightning Deity's Lake.

Chapter 370: Reinforcements

As Nie Li was laying down his inscription patterns, Gu Heng arrived with his men.

The moment Gu Heng saw Nie Li and his army gathered at the center of the Lightning Deity's Lake, he immediately flew into a rage.

Gu Heng didn't know what methods Nie Li was using to destroy his Deity's Lakes, but he instantly knew what Nie Li was trying to do when he saw him standing in the middle of the Lightning Deity's Lake. Nie Li must be trying to destroy the Lightning Deity's Lake right this moment!

Now that the Heiyun and Guyu Deity's Lakes were gone, Gu Heng only had the Lightning Deity's Lake left!

And now, Nie Li was preparing to take away even that!

Gu Heng went insane.

"Kill them! Slaughter them all!" Gu Heng furiously roared as he pointed the long sword in his hand towards Nie Li and his guards. With that, ten thousand people charged the Lightning Deity's Lake, snarling as they went.

Li Xingyun led his men and formed a tight, defensive formation and said anxiously, "Nie Li, we'll do our best to obstruct them! You need to act quickly! Gu Heng and his men are already here!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An intense battle broke out. There were simply too many people on Gu Heng's side – three to four times the number of the Heavenly Path and the Demon League members. The enemy frantically launched siege attacks towards them. Under Gu Heng's lead, over three hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts charged towards the Lightning Deity's Lake.

Over at the Lightning Deity's Lake, experts from the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues sank into a bitter battle.

Gu Heng's three hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts were an

unstoppable force; they slaughtered open a path in their charge towards the Lightning Deity's Lake's.

"Nie Li, we can't hold them off any longer!" Gu Bei anxiously reported.

Gu Heng simply had too many Heavenly Axis Realm experts.

Boom!

A bolt of lightning struck Nie Li and electricity branched in all directions.

Luckily, Nie Li was wearing a set of Grade 6 artifact armour, and a surge of protective energy rebounded the lightning. Otherwise, Nie Li would've been killed.

Gu Heng was utterly dejected when he realised that his lightning had no effect on Nie Li. It's that damned Grade 6 artifact again!

"Block them!" Gu Bei urgently ordered.

A group of experts charged towards Gu Heng in an attempt to cut them off.

Nie Li attention were focused on laying down the inscription patterns. The array was quickly completed and formed a pattern of revolving light.

"Success!" Nie Li grinned. He could see the vague shape of the Deity Root floating upwards and extended his hand to grab it.

Suddenly, a curtain of dragon flames hit the inscription patterns array. With a boom, the array broke apart.

"What happened?" Nie Li frowned his brows for a brief moment, then realised that a few hundred meters away, one of Gu Heng's Heavenly Axis Realm underlings had merged with a Dragon Bloodline demon spirit while fighting with the experts of the Heavenly Path League. He was the one who'd released the dragon flames.

Nie Li didn't know if it was by accident or on purpose, but the dragon flames had destroyed his array. The emerging Deity Root hid itself back within the soil.

Nie Li quickly began rewriting the inscription patterns, trying to repair the array.

“Nie Li, we can’t hold them off anymore!” Lu Piao and the rest yelled anxiously.

The three thousand of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues would probably be entirely annihilated within a short amount of time!

“All of you, die!” Gu Heng showed a vicious expression as he ferociously pounced towards Nie Li. The moment right before Gu Heng’s sword landed on Nie Li, Li Xingyun flew out of nowhere.

Boom!

Gu Heng’s sword hit Li Xingyun’s body and activated Li Xingyun’s protection barrier. Gu Heng’s attack was rebounded.

Gu Heng felt depressed. He had no idea where Nie Li, Li Xingyun, and the rest of those guys had gotten so many Grade 6 artifacts from. Although Gu Heng was much stronger than Li Xingyun, he still couldn’t penetrate Li Xingyun’s set of Grade 6 artifacts. Not with his own strength!

Another set of Grade 6 artifacts, another Dragon Bloodline Extraordinary Level demon spirit. The more he fought with the Heavenly Path League and the Demon League, the more frustrated he felt.

Gu Heng wasn’t frustrated with how powerful the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues were; he was frustrated by the fact that they were just too rich!

If he had that much money, he’d be able to make such an awe-inspiring force too!

What made him even more frustrated was the fact that he didn’t know how much money his opponents actually had. They could afford to recruit six thousand people in such a short amount of time; furthermore, many of their new recruits were Heavenly Axis Realm experts. If the Demon League was allowed to fester on its own, how formidable of a force could they become?

Due to the shelter of the Divine Feathers Sect, although Gu Heng could manage to restrict the Demon League's development to a certain degree. However, he couldn't completely kill the Demon League's unstoppable momentum!

"Kill him!" Gu Heng furiously barked. Six Heavenly Axis Realm experts charged at Li Xingyun.

"Protect Boss Xingyun!" the surrounding allies all gathered towards Li Xingyun.

By now, both the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues combined had suffered over a thousand deaths. However, Gu Heng's forces had also suffered quite a bit. So far, the total death toll was two thousand.

The members of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues weren't afraid of death; they firmly blocked Gu Heng's men with their lives on the line. Even though they were outnumbered, they had momentum. Their fighting spirits soared like a rainbow. Even though every last one of them was going to die, they were determined to take a few enemies with them. Gu Heng's forces were all rather disheartened at the pack of suicidal wolves and tigers that they'd encountered. How could they not feel that way?

Even if a member of the Heavenly Path or Demon League died, they'd receive a reimbursement that totally covered their losses. If they managed to take one or two with them, then they'd even make a profit. So why wouldn't they do their best?

By now, the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues were almost wiped out. However, a wave of people suddenly appeared on the horizon and headed towards the lake like a dark cloud.

"Reinforcements from the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues have arrived!"

Eight to nine thousand reinforcements charged towards the Lightning Deity's Lake.

"Boss Xingyun! Boss Gu Heng! We've come to reinforce you guys!"

Murderous shouts filled the air.

Almost all of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues' forces had been sent out. In terms of quality, they were inferior to Gu Heng's; however, in terms of quantity, they weren't inferior.

Gu Heng's face turned dark at the sight of this. Since when did Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues have so many people? Even he wasn't aware of it until now!

The Demon League had only been established a short while ago. Back then, Gu Heng didn't place them with much regard. However, the Demon League had now grown into a full-blown threat for him. If you added the Heavenly Path League to that, then they became a force that could match evenly with the dozen or so forces that he'd managed to rope in!

Gu Heng had an urge to vomit blood. If he'd known this earlier, he would've poisoned Gu Bei too, and turned him into trash, just like his sister!

There were over two hundred enemy Heavenly Axis Realm experts surrounding Li Xingyun; however, hundreds of allied Heavenly Axis Realm experts suddenly rushed out from nowhere and attacked Gu Heng's forces.

Where had those Heavenly Axis Realm experts come from? Since when did the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues possess so many Heavenly Axis Realm experts? After all, Gu Heng had only managed to borrow two hundred for himself with great effort. Who would've imagined that the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues would've had so many mysterious reinforcements emerging?

*

1. This is not as weird in Chinese, we promise.

Chapter 371: Escaped?

What Gu Heng didn't know was that in addition to the Heavenly Path and Demon League members, Long Yuyin had also sent a hundred of her own Heavenly Axis Realm experts as reinforcements.

Long Yuyin hadn't formally announced that her Profound Note League was allied with the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues; however, the Profound Note League had always been supporting them. For example, by sending over a hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts.

These hundred Heavenly Axis Realm experts had masked their outer appearances, so that Gu Heng's men wouldn't be able to recognise them, much less tell that they were from the Profound Note League.

Since Gu Heng had some reinforcements, it wouldn't be unusual for the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues to have their own reinforcements as well.

As the two forces fought each other, another five or six thousand people flew in from nowhere and joined the battle. They were obviously there to aid Gu Heng.

"They're Li Yufeng's men!" Li Xingyun furrowed his brows. He never expected Li Yufeng to take action, as well. However, since Li Xingyun and Li Yufeng had always been in disputes, it wasn't surprising that Li Yufeng would join the battle against them. Although Li Yufeng's Wind Intent League was far inferior than his Heavenly Path League, they were still a rather considerable force with large numbers.

Li Yufeng himself wasn't present. That was his style; he was a miser about his own cultivation. But because he never participated in battles, there were also few experts willing to follow him.

The Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues were now at even more of a disadvantage; the pressure was even stronger.

However, Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and co. had a very simple objective; they were to keep Gu Heng's men from getting close to Nie Li, and they were

doing a good job of it.

Nie Li was done repairing the inscription pattern array. Dazzling lights revolved around the design. Pulled by the force of the array, the Deity Root gradually floated to the surface.

At the sight of this, Gu Heng anxiously yelled, "Stop him!"

He didn't know what Nie Li was doing, but he knew that if it was completed, then he'd be in trouble!

Dragon flames rained down in Nie Li's direction.

The dragon flames were about to land on Nie Li, but a dozen allied Heavenly Axis Realm experts merged with their Dragon Bloodline demon spirits and stood in their way.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A wall of dragon flames exploded. The raging flames danced in every direction.

Although the flames slightly injured the Heavenly Axis Realm experts, it wasn't enough to kill them.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Three licks of dragon flame passed through the gaps between the Heavenly Axis Realm experts' defenses at crafty angles and shot towards the inscription patterns array.

A sinister expression was smeared across Gu Heng's face. If he couldn't cut Nie Li into ten thousand pieces, then he'd never be able to ease the hatred in his heart. No matter what happened, he wouldn't let the Lightning Deity's Lake be destroyed, just like that!

Three tongues of dragon flame whistled towards the array below.

Nie Li stood in the face of those dragon flames, but didn't move an inch. His expression was calm. He quickly extended his hand and snatched the Deity Root.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The three tongues of dragon flame exploded around him. One raging flame even caught on him.

A barrier quickly sprung up from his Grade 6 artifact and blocked the flames. Not even the slightest spark managed to touch Nie Li's skin.

He got the Deity Root!

The corner of Nie Li's mouth rose into a smile as he tossed the Deity Root into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Since he already had the Deity Root, there was no longer a need to continue the battle.

Nie Li transmitted his voice over the Li Xingyun and Gu Bei. "Brother Xingyun, Gu Bei, conserve our strength and order a retreat!"

When Li Xingyun, Gu Bei, and the others heard Nie Li's words, they rejoiced. Nie Li had accomplished their objective, so why should they keep fighting? They should just let Gu Heng go and cry in a corner all on his own. Anyways, they weren't going to stay and play around with him any longer than they needed to!

"Everyone, retreat!" Gu Bei loudly yelled.

"Follow me and charge out!" Li Xingyun took the lead.

The experts of Heavenly Path League and Demon League all charged out of the seige.

Without its Deity Root, the Lightning Deity's Lake began to rapidly collapse.

At the sight of this, how could Gu Heng possibly not understand what was going on? He nearly cried out from the emotional pain. This Lightning Deity's Lake was his last remaining one! So what if he managed to wipe out Nie Li and his entire group? All three of his Deity's Lakes were gone, not a single one was left!

That goddamn bastard, Nie Li!

If he wanted a new Deity's Lake, then he'd have to start a war with another faction! Furthermore, he wouldn't be able to find anything better

than Heiyun, Guyu, and Lightning Deity's Lakes!

"I'll slaughter you all!" Gu Heng roared in rage and led his men to attack on all sides.

Nie Li, Xiao Yu, Lu Piao, and their men followed Li Xingyun and Gu Bei. The battle was simply too intense. Within moments, everyone got separated from each other in the clash.

Gu Heng pointed at Nie Li and yelled, "Slaughter that kid and bring me his interspatial ring!"

Nie Li definitely must have taken something from the Lightning Deity's Lake and placed it in his interspatial ring! Whatever it was, Gu Heng had to recover it!

A group of people surrounded Nie Li.

When Li Xingyun and Gu Bei saw this, they immediately led a few men to rescue him.

"Don't worry about me! Just retreat!" Nie Li immediately yelled. After all, the Deity Root wasn't in his interspatial ring; it was in his Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

At most, he'd die here. But even if that happened, Gu Heng wouldn't be able to take back the Deity Root! At the very most, Nie Li would just have to stay within the Skysoul Institute for a period of time!

A group of Heavenly Axis Realm experts surrounded Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Explosions of energy landed on Nie Li's barrier and left cracks on it.

Once the Grade 6 armour's barrier was destroyed, Nie Li would definitely die. With his current strength, it wasn't possible for him to confront against a Heavenly Axis Realm expert.

'I have to put the Grade 6 Armour into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, before it's destroyed.' Nie Li thought inwardly. He definitely couldn't allow the Grade 6 artifact armour to fall into Gu Heng's hands and benefit him!

A group of enemy Heavenly Axis Realm experts pounced towards Nie Li. Just as Nie Li was about to stow away his Grade 6 artifacts, Xiao Yu grabbed his arm.

“Follow me!” Xiao Yu anxiously said as he activated the inscription patterns array on the ring on his forefinger.

A mysterious blanket of light rapidly enveloped Nie Li and Xiao Yu. The ripple of time-space rapidly spread out around them.

Nie Li was secretly alarmed; he never thought that Xiao Yu’s common-looking ring would actually be a Time-Space Artifact!

Gu Heng was startled by the sight and sense of that peculiar time-space ripple. He immediately barked, “Quick, stop them!”

A wave of dragon flames was aimed at Nie Li and Xiao Yu’s direction.

One of the tongue of flames hit Xiao Yu, who groaned. However, the ring managed to fully activate in time. With a flash of light, the two of them disappeared.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu had actually escaped!

At the sight of this, Gu Heng’s bloodshot eyes filled with an unparalleled viciousness and his lungs nearly burst. All three of his Deity’s Lake had been destroyed, but he’d actually allowed the culprit to escape?!

Chapter 372: Origins

Now that Nie Li and Xiao Yu had safely escaped, the others rejoiced!

What else did they have to worry about?

“Everyone, retreat!” Li Xingyun barked.

The Demon League and Heavenly Path League split into dozens of smaller groups and charged out, retreating while fighting off their enemies.

Gu Heng led his men in a chase for a few hundred kilometres. Although both sides had suffered quite a few losses, at least half of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues’ combined forces managed to retreat safely. Gu Heng could only watch as they escaped.

A quick count told Gu Heng that the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues had suffered a total of five thousand casualties, while he’d suffered six thousand. Li Yufueng had also suffered over a thousand deaths.

Three of his Deity’s Lakes were gone and he’d suffered more losses in personnel than his enemies. Gu Heng was extremely depressed.

He looked out at the horizon, in the direction that the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues had escaped to, and rays of wrath flashed through his eyes. “If we were only killing each other out of hatred, then maybe the family elders wouldn’t be bothered over it. However, I don’t think that’s the case anymore, since you dared to commit actions like destroying Deity’s Lakes! Gu Bei, let’s see if your position as first-in-line successor is still stable!”

Gu Heng led a group of men and rushed back to the Divine Feathers Sect.

He definitely had to get the elders riled up about this, then make them impeach Gu Bei!

Destroying three of his Deity’s Lakes was just too vicious a move. He definitely had to make Gu Bei pay the price!

One day later, Skysoul Institute, Gu Bei's courtyard

Gu Bei, Li Xingyun, and Lu Piao were gathered together.

Gu Bei frowned and questioned, "Why isn't Nie Li back, yet?"

Li Xingyun smiled. "Xiao Yu unleashed a mysterious inscription pattern array at the last minute to save them. It looked like some kind of space-time array. Since they've already stored their fate souls, they'll only be able to die once before they return. There's nothing to worry about!"

Since the outside world was so vast, sending out a search party wouldn't be a good idea.

Gu Bei nodded. "Alright then. Let's just forget about it for now!"

Lu Piao wasn't worried for Nie Li in the slightest.

They began discussing the arrangements for compensating the members of the Heavenly Path and Demon Leagues who'd died. Suddenly, a servant anxiously walked in. That servant's name was Gu Teng. He was one of Gu Bei's direct subordinates.

"Master Bei, I just received news that Gu Heng is trying to contact the elders of the Gu Clan to impeach you!" Gu Teng anxiously reported.

"Impeach me?" Gu Bei was stunned for a moment.

"It seems to be about the destruction of their three Deity's Lakes!" Gu Teng reported.

Gu Bei furrowed his brows briefly. Indeed, there'd never been a precedent for destroying a Deity's Lake. Perhaps they really had gone a little too far this time. But what about the fact that Gu Heng had poisoned his sister? That was even more vicious. This was "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth".

"How does Gu Heng plan to accomplish his goal" Gu Bei asked with furrowed brows. If Gu Heng was going to play petty tricks, then Gu Bei would have to guard against them!

Both Li Xingyun and Lu Piao were listening beside them. This was part of the Gu Clan's internal affairs; outsiders like themselves wouldn't be

able to provide much help. They could only help him come up with ideas.

“Gu Heng has gathered dozens of elders and is preparing to pressure the Patriarch. They want you to either give up your position as first-in-line successor, or compensate for the loss of three Deity’s Lakes. One of those elders actually supports Miss Gu Lan and secretly told this news to the Young Miss. Young Miss then asked me to pass the message to you!” Gu Teng said.

A chilling ray flashed through Gu Bei’s eyes. Before he’d displayed his strength, Gu Heng had been the first-in-line successor; therefore, many elders had good relationships with Gu Heng. After Gu Bei had destroyed three of Gu Heng’s Deity’s Lakes, Gu Heng wasn’t resigned; he was trying to use the clan’s power to deal with Gu Bei!

“Gu Bei, what are you going to do?” Lu Piao asked.

Gu Bei went silent for a moment, then said, “I already have an idea! Gu Teng, go investigate which elders Gu Heng has contacted!”

“Yes!” Gu Teng bowed and replied.

Gu Bei busied himself.

The outside world, a mysterious and hidden valley

Surrounded by towering, precipitous cliffs was a valley, flourishing with grasses and flowers. A small spring flowed out from a densely packed forest. The Heavenly Energy was especially rich in this area.

Nie Li didn’t know how far he was from the Divine Feathers Sect. He’d never been here before, not even in his previous life.

After Xiao Yu had activated the space-time array in his ring, he and Nie Li suddenly appeared in this valley. They’d shaken Gu Heng off their trail, but Xiao Yu had suffered severe, almost fatal, injuries from the dragon flames.

Xiao Yu only had a 5-fate cultivation. His entire body had been charred black by the dragon flames, and his life was hanging by a thread. With his current cultivation, recovery wouldn’t be easy.

Nie Li should've bought a set of Grade 6 armour for Xiao Yu, too. He couldn't help feeling guilty about that.

Xiao Yu struggle to sit upright, and leaned on a big tree to do so. He forced his head up to look at Nie Li and weakly said, "Healing these wounds is too difficult for me, especially in this state. Kill me. That way, I can revive back in the Soul Hall!"

Nie Li squatted down next to Xiao Yu, inspected his wounds, and confidently replied, "Your wounds might be heavy, but recovery isn't impossible! As long as your soul realm hasn't collapsed, I can do it!"

Xiao Yu showed an embarrassed expression and said, "Forget it!"

"There still a chance! Why are you giving up?" Nie Li said in confusion. He looked at Xiao Yu's ring and said, "I never thought you'd have this sort of hidden method up your sleeve. It looks like an ancient space-time attributed ancient artifact. I actually don't recognise it! It looks like it's connected to your blood and is a part of you."

Xiao Yu lowered his head and looked at the ring on his finger. Then, he shifted his eyes and gazed off into the distance, "I'm an orphan, adopted by my foster father. Back then, I was still a infant who knew nothing. Everything that was related to my birth is gone. Only this ring was left behind. The ring is extremely important to me – it's the only proof of my existence in this world!"

Nie Li shook his head at Xiao Yu's words. "A person's existence isn't something that can be proven with just an item. Have you heard the saying before? "Like the empty air; life is as tranquil as a blooming flower; all is fleeting and illusory; let your heart be as clear as a mirror"¹. Everyone is born into this world empty-handed. Your existence doesn't any proof. Live life with a merry heart and appreciate what is there! Things like origins aren't that important!"

Xiao Yu looked at Nie Li with a dumbfounded expression. Although Nie Li was younger than he was, Nie Li sounded like a sage who'd already seen through the illusions of life into reality. Xiao Yu's desolate heart found comfort in Nie Li's consolation.

Xiao Yu looked at the ring on his finger and said in a serious tone, “I understand your meaning. I’ll take your advice and appreciate life. But I still want to know of my origins!”

*

1. Live life with a happy heart. Experience things with an open mind and unwavering determination. Face the world with a tranquil heart.

Chapter 373: Treatment

“Alright! I’ll treat your injuries!” Nie Li said to Xiao Yu.

He furrowed his brows for a brief moment, then said, “If we don’t treat you now, then your wounds definitely won’t be able to heal! It’ll definitely affect your cultivation!”

“Treatment isn’t worth the trouble. Just send me back to the Soul Hall for revival!” Xiao Yu was resolute, though uneasy for some reason.

Nie Li knitted his brows again and replied, “Your wounds might look serious and cover your whole body, but treatment isn’t troublesome at all. I’ll only need one or two hours, at most! This is obviously much easier than letting your cultivation drop a level.”

Xiao Yu looked anxious and shook his head, “Forget it! There’s no need!”

He was covered in wounds. If he didn’t want treatment, doesn’t that mean...?

“You don’t trust my medical techniques? Rest assured! I guarantee that I’ll have you back to your normal, handsome self in less than two hours! Huang Yin and the other girls will still scream when they see you!” Nie Li laughed.

“That’s not what I meant...” Xiao Yu immediately tried to explain. It was hard for him to tell Nie Li the real reason.

“What are you hesitating over? We’re both guys. There’s nothing to be embarrassed about!” Nie Li grabbed Xiao Yu’s shoulders, examined his friend’s injuries, and prepared to treat his wounds. “Not to mention the fact that I’m the reason why you suffered these injuries. I’m obligated to treat you. Don’t worry about my medical techniques. I’ll make sure your cultivation ends up soaring higher than before!”

“No! There’s really no need!” Xiao Yu lifted his hand with difficulty to stop Nie Li.

A sense of curiosity arose in Nie Li’s heart. What was up with Xiao Yu? Nie Li had told him that his wounds were treatable, so why was he so

insistent on death and revival in the Soul Hall? Had his brain been fried by the dragon flames? Xiao Yu had suffered such heavy injuries in order to save him. He already felt bad enough about that, but Xiao Yu still insisted on dying. Wasn't this just making Nie Li feel even more guilty?

"No matter what, I'll definitely treat you!" Nie Li raised his hand. With a few taps, he sealed Xiao Yu's meridians, completely paralyzing him.

"You really can't..." Xiao Yu said anxiously.

"Shhhh. Save your strength. I understand!" Nie Li tapped Xiao Yu's neck and sealed his vocal chords.

Xiao Yu stared at Nie Li with his pitch-black eyes. Nie Li had sealed his meridians; he couldn't move or speak.

"Wu...wu...wu..." Xiao Yu struggled as hard as he could, and tried to twist his body away. However, it was totally useless. His clear eyes filled with anxiety.

"Rest assured, leave this to me." Nie Li patted Xiao Yu's shoulders. He lowered his chin and looked at Xiao Yu's skin. The corner of his mouth rose into a smile. Xiao Yu only had flesh wounds from the dragon flames; his soul realm hadn't been damaged. Treatment was still possible.

The one who unleashed this dragon flame must be a Heavenly Axis Realm expert, at least. Xiao Yu should've been killed by the attack, but because of the space-time array in his ring, he'd managed to escape a portion of the flames. Therefore, he only suffered heavy injuries instead of losing his life.

Usually, a Heavenly Fate Realm expert wouldn't be able to recover from such heavy dragon flame wounds dealt by a Heavenly Axis Realm expert. A Heavenly Fate Realm expert shouldn't be strong enough to help his friend heal such wounds either. However, Nie Li wasn't the same as others.

Nie Li's methods were more than enough to heal Xiao Yu's wounds.

"Wu...wu...wu....." Xiao Yu incessantly gargled as Nie Li continued to examine his body. His face was flushed red as he tried his best to speak.

However, nothing came out of his mouth.

Nie Li patted Xiao Yu's shoulder, "It's just a flesh wound, nothing much. It'll be fixed in a jiffy. I'll help you take off your shirt!"

Riiiiippppp!

Nie Li quickly tore open Xiao Yu's clothing, strip by strip, until his entire shoulder was showing. Nie Li brought out a bottle of ointment, dipped a finger in, and smeared it on his shoulder.

Nie Li injected his Heavenly Energy as he smeared the medicine. Slowly, Xiao Yu's shoulder returned to its rosy and fair complexion. The level of exquisiteness and fragileness wasn't any less than it'd been before. Even a woman would be jealous of that skin.

"How's that? Believe in me now?" Nie Li said with satisfaction. His Heavenly Energy had entered Xiao Yu's body and healed his internal injuries as well.

"Wu...wu...wu....." Xiao Yu continued struggling with an anxious expression.

"I understand!" Nie Li patted Xiao Yu's shoulder again with a confident smile. He dipped his hand back into the ointment pot and continued treating the wounds Xiao Yu's face and neck. His skin gradually returned to its former state.

Nie Li had to admit that Xiao Yu was very beautiful. No wonder Huang Yin and the other girls were so enamoured with him. Even Nie Li couldn't help feeling a little jealous.

"I'm done with your upper body. Next, it's below!" Nie Li picked up Xiao Yu, laid him down on his stomach, and tore away the cloth on his back. Xiao Yu seems to have suffered injuries before this as well as he had many bandage wrapped across his chest. Nie Li tore away the bandages until Xiao Yu's entire back was revealed, filled with burnt wounds.

"Wu...wu...wu....." Xiao Yu kept twisting his body and his face was red all the way down to his neck. Anxiety filled his eyes, but he couldn't speak at all.

Nie Li applied the medicinal salve to Xiao Yu's back and slowly rubbed it into his skin.

The wounds quickly disappeared at a visible speed. A brief moment later, Xiao Yu's entire back returned to its former, smooth appearance, a gorgeous jade sculpture that even left Nie Li dumbfounded. It could only be described as smooth and fair.

Nie Li couldn't help sighing. If Xiao Yu was a woman, then he'd mesmerise so many men!

Nie Li immediately expelled those unrealistic thoughts from his mind and focused on treating Xiao Yu. The wounds on his back were quickly healed.

Rrrrriiiiiiiiippppppppppp!

Nie Li tore away Xiao Yu's trousers, revealed his slender thighs, and began treating. He slowly applied the salve to every part of Xiao Yu's wounds and meticulously massaged the medicine in as he injected Heavenly Energy. A brief moment later, all the wounds on Xiao Yu's legs were healed. Those slender legs were perfect, without the slightest flaw. Nie Li simply didn't know how to describe them.

It looked like Xiao Yu had lived like a prince since he was little; his maintenance was simply too perfect!

"En." A trace of weird sound came from Xiao Yu's throat.

Nie Li massaged his hands over every surface of Xiao Yu's legs, and a peculiar warmth flowed from Nie Li's palms into Xiao Yu's body. Although Xiao Yu couldn't move, he clearly felt the sensation throughout his entire body.

Chapter 374: Void Spiritual Array

Xiao Yu struggled for quite a while before he finally realised that there was no point. The only thing he could do was widen his eyes and helplessly resign himself to his fate.

After Nie Li treated Xiao Yu's back, he turned his friend over and leaned him on the tree.

What Nie Li caught sight of there stunned him.

Xiao Yu was extremely slim, and his chest was flat and smooth. Although there were several burn wounds, it wasn't terribly serious. A huge portion of his pearly white skin could be seen.

There wasn't the slightest injury on her chest and her pearly white chest were covered by a mysterious tattoo.

The design was extremely complex, as though it was crafted from high-level inscription patterns.

Even Nie Li couldn't make any sense of it; however, he intuitively sensed that those inscription patterns were probably linked to Xiao Yu's origins.

A strange ring with power over space-time, and a set of mysterious and profound inscription patterns. Nie Li guessed that Xiao Yu probably had a formidable background!

Since Nie Li was staring at his front, Xiao Yu turned red all the way down to his neck. He could only slightly tilt his head away slightly.

"We're both guys, what's there to be embarrassed about?" Nie Li shrugged.

Xiao Yu still appeared a little indignant at Nie Li's words.

He began treating Xiao Yu's front side. He slowly smeared the medicinal paste on his friend's wounds and massaged it in. He was cautious with every wound.

Nie Li had a serious expression on his face as he looked down on Xiao Yu's wounds. Xiao Yu was finally looking back at him with a less dazed

expression. Tears flickered in his eyes. Who knew what he was trying to say?

“Could you not look me in the eye? You’re making my hair stand.” Nie Li said, a little disheartened. No. Xiao Yu wouldn’t happen to have a special hobby of being interested in men, right?

Either way, Nie Li continued treating Xiao Yu’s wounds, and only left a few private parts for Xiao Yu to do for himself.

Just as Nie Li prepared to unlock Xiao Yu’s meridians, his eyes fell back to the mysterious inscription pattern arrays on Xiao Yu’s chest.

He could faintly sense a mysterious ripple of energy spreading out from the design on Xiao Yu’s chest. It was as though the surrounding time and space had stopped.

When Nie Li’s eyes fell on the tattoo, he felt like he was being sucked in. He couldn’t look away.

Nie Li’s heart was filled with curiosity. Just what were these inscription pattern arrays?

He unconsciously extended his hand and touched Xiao Yu’s chest.

His body no longer listened to him, and was being pulled by the ungraspable energy.

“Wu...wu...wu...” Xiao Yu thrashed violently.

However, Nie Li couldn’t hear his friend’s protests. His right hand was already over the mysterious inscription patterns.

Boom!

The mysterious energy surged violently. The inscription patterns on Xiao Yu’s chest began spinning rapidly. Mysterious inscription pattern chains snaked out in all direction and latched onto Nie Li.

A deep vortex sucked his mind inside.

Nie Li thoroughly lost consciousness.

After a long period of time, Nie Li entered a dark and endless space.

He quietly seated himself in the place without edges. It was a void that made one feel vulnerable and exposed from all directions.

“Where is this?” Nie Li furrowed his brows. Why did this happen when he touched the inscription pattern arrays on Xiao Yu’s chest?

He sensed a powerful intent permeating the surrounding space. His own intent was like a drop in the ocean compared to it.

A deep and hoarse voice sounded from the endless time-space. “This is the space within the Void Spiritual Array!”

“The Void Spiritual Array?” Nie Li knitted his brows. The information flowed into his mind as he recalled the Void Spiritual Array. Only someone who’d cultivated the [Heaven’s Divination] technique to a very high level could lay that kind of inscription pattern array.

[Heaven’s Divination] technique was a mysterious and forbidden technique.

Within the time-space controlled by the Sage Emperor, the [Heaven’s Divination] technique was something that absolutely should not be learned. Those who’d learned it would eventually be discovered, and then the Sage Emperor’s Deity Generals would pursue them to the ends of the earth. However, even if the [Heaven’s Divination] technique couldn’t be practiced, there were still many people with lofty ideals who preserved and passed it down. Therefore, there were still many who knew it.

It was said that the [Heaven’s Divination] technique could allow one to climb the Heavenly Dao and break the space-time seal placed by the Sage Emperor.

However, once those who’d cultivated the [Heaven’s Divination] technique reached a certain level, they’d be discovered by the Sage Emperor. After that, death was destined. Therefore, there were only a few throughout history who were powerful enough to lay down a Void Spiritual Array. All of them possessed great strength and had attained unimaginable heights. To some degree, all of them were strong enough to fight the Sage Emperor.

“Indeed. Before I died, I laid this Void Spiritual Array upon the body of my daughter. However, that was already several million years ago. My confrontation with the Sage Emperor ended with my fall. To protect my only daughter, I sent her through time and space with a secret technique, and she arrived in the present, several million years later. I chose this time because I sensed a powerful time-space aura from here. Someone has managed to cultivate the [Heaven’s Divination] technique to my level.”

“Your daughter?” Nie Li couldn’t help knitting his brows. Could this “daughter” be Xiao Yu?

Nie Li had suspected that Xiao Yu was a woman, but he couldn’t confirm it. He bitterly smiled as he thought about her flat chest. Back then, he’d thought that he’d confirmed that Xiao Yu was male!

The voice didn’t seem too bothered by what Nie Li was thinking, as it said, “I do not know where that expert is, but I sense a powerful space-time aura from you.”

Nie Li’s body contained a powerful time-space aura? Could it be from the two remnant pages of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book? Or was it something else?

Nie Li stared into the void and asked, “I’d like to ask Senior, what’s your motive for placing the Void Spiritual Array onto your daughter’s chest?”

The intent replied, “Through this Void Spiritual Array, my wife and I have sealed our lifetime’s worth of cultivation within our daughter’s bloodline. As time passes, our daughter’s bloodline will slowly awaken, and she will become an expert that surpasses even ourselves. However, she still won’t be strong enough to confront the Sage Emperor. We can only wait for that expert that have reached the pinnacle of the [Heaven’s Divination] technique!”

“I wonder... how can I help you?” Nie Li said after he considered the voice’s words. The Void Spiritual Array had sucked his consciousness inside; that expert must have intended it to happen. He must have a motive behind it.

“I do not know of your origins, but I can sense that you have a more than

ordinary relationship with my daughter,” the voice said.

Cough cough

Nie Li couldn't help feeling a little awkward. Just a little while ago, he didn't even know that Xiao Yu was a woman. Now that he knew, he couldn't help the awkwardness. He'd touched Xiao Yu's entire body!

“Well... we're just really close friends.” Nie Li awkwardly smiled.

“Since you're her close friend, I'd like to entrust a matter to you,” the voice said.

“Senior, please speak. As long as it's something I can accomplish, I'll do my best!” Nie Li straightforwardly answered. After all, his relationship with Xiao Yu wasn't that bad. Earlier, he'd been saved by Xiao Yu. He'd even touched her. If he couldn't agree to her father's request, then he'd be too cruel and shameless.

Chapter 375: From the Tiny World

The voice sounded rather impressed as it said, “I can sense the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting from you. I’m surprised that you’ve managed to obtain that ancient divine artifact. Not only that, you’ve also managed to completely merge with it.”

Nie Li received a fright at those words; he never expected Xiao Yu’s father to be able to sense the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting concealed within his soul realm.

The voice continued, “Once my daughter’s bloodline is released, she’ll attain all the cultivation that my wife and I possessed before we died. However, the aura of the [Heaven’s Divination] technique will leak from her body and the Sage Emperor will be able to sense her. I have a request of you: please send her into your Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting before her bloodline awakens, so that she can escape the calamity!”

“If you’re asking me to allow her into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, that’s no problem!” Nie Li pounded a fist on his chest in a gesture of confidence. “But I’d like to ask, when will her blood awaken?”

“That will happen when her cultivation reaches the Martial Ancestor Realm, or...she becomes the woman of a man,” that voice finally said after a brief hesitation.

Nie Li was clearly stunned by that answer, and a strange expression smeared itself across his face. Well, it shouldn’t be too difficult or too long before Xiao Yu reached the Martial Ancestor Realm.

The voice sighed and said, “The Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting is an astonishing treasure that contains a separate dimension. Back then, there were countless wars and battles over this treasure. Once, two pinnacle experts had risked their lives to conceal it from the Sage Emperor. However, they ultimately died at his hands.”

This is the time and space of the Sage Emperor. If anything appeared,

regardless of person or treasure, that could threaten the Sage Emperor's power, then it'd be eliminated.

The Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting is one of the treasures that the Sage Emperor wants to eliminate!

The only reason the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting managed to survive is because it'd been preserved by people with noble goals.

The voice spoke with sorrow. "Back then, countless experts fell in battles against the Sage Emperor. Even until now, the best we can do is to keep him in check. We have gathered numerous experts in the Ancestral God Land to suppress the Sage Emperor's Demonic Bone; because of that, the Sage Emperor cannot exert his entire strength and could only use his clone to control this area of time and space. That clone only possesses a tenth of his true power; therefore, providing us a chance. Otherwise, dozens of nearby realms would've already been turned into wastelands."

Nie Li was alarmed by this new information. So the Ancestral God Land was suppressing the Sage Emperor's Demonic Bone. During Nie Li's battle with the Sage Emperor in his previous life, he'd noticed that the Sage Emperor was unexpectedly weak. So it turns out that the Sage Emperor hadn't recovered his full strength!

Based on what Nie Li knew, the Sage Emperor had suddenly become bolder with his actions once the Ancestral God Land's Holy Maiden suddenly disappeared and the land was ravaged by golden flames. Perhaps the Sage Emperor hadn't had enough time to recover his strength after the destruction of the Ancestral God Land.

So, how should Nie Li resolve it in this life?

Nie Li went silent.

The voice took the opportunity to speak again. "The Sage Emperor may be strong, but you don't have to be too pessimistic about it. There are many experts concealed in the corners of various realms who continue to cultivate for the sake of confronting the Sage Emperor. The Tiny World that exists within the Draconic Ruins Realm was created by a supreme

expert before he died. Even the Sage Emperor cannot break its seal and enter. Therefore, many experts have concealed powerful treasures within that realm. If you can obtain these treasures, it'd be a great help to your endeavours!”

The voice continued, “The seal on the Tiny World is extremely powerful; only those who have originated from the Tiny World can enter and exit as they please. Fortunately, my daughter is from the Tiny World; she will definitely be able to help you!”

Nie Li heard Xiao Yu's father and finally understood the reason for the seal on the Tiny World. So that's why the Tiny World is the way it is!

What Xiao Yu's father didn't know was that Nie Li was also from the Tiny World!

Nie Li wondered about what kind of treasures were hidden there.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, and the Nightmare Demon Pot were probably part of that horde. Nie Li had found the Green Poison Pearl as well, but that was far inferior to the other divine artifacts that he'd found.

He never imagined that the Tiny World would be so important. No wonder the Demon God's Sect was trying to overrun it with demon beasts and cultivate forces within it!

The fog within Nie Li's heart gradually lifted as he put the pieces together. So that's how it was!

The next time the entrance to the Tiny World opened, he'd definitely have to go in! That was the only way he could obtain the hidden treasures within before the Demon God Sect's experts did!

Nie Li had been reborn and thought of himself as quite knowledgeable, but there were still many riddles that he couldn't solve. For example, the mysterious Emperor Kong Ming. Who was he? Where was he right now?

“I'll leave my daughter to you!”

“Senior, please rest assured. As long as I'm here, no one will touch a hair

on your daughter. Well, if I die, then I won't be able to guarantee that!" Nie Li shrugged.

The voice sounded like he was smiling as he replied, "If you can hide yourselves away, then hide. If you cannot, then leave yourselves to fate! Now that things have been sorted out, you may take your leave..."

The voice gradually drifted away.

Nie Li consciousness slowly returned to his own body. When he curled his fingers, a peculiar sensation came to his hand. Ample and soft, too much to grasp with one hand.

What is this?

Smack!

A burning pain spread across Nie Li's face and a five-fingered mark appeared. When Nie Li opened his eyes, he saw Xiao Yu wearing a new set of clothes and glaring at him.

"Lecher!" Xiao Yu couldn't help spitting out those words as her cheeks burned.

Nie Li's consciousness had been inside Xiao Yu for almost two hours now. The seals on her meridians had naturally become undone.

But that earlier, what was that sensation?

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu's chest. It was obviously flat. Could it have just been his imagination? Was his head that foggy?

Nie Li shrugged and said, "I didn't know that you're a woman. It's your fault that you dressed up like a man this entire time!"

"You..." Xiao Yu was extremely depressed as she recalled everything that'd happened two hours ago. Nie Li had touched her entire body, but it was true that it wasn't his fault. She'd dressed as a man, so of course he'd assumed that she was one. When she remembered how Nie Li had laid her down and massaged her naked body, her entire face started burning.

"Forget it! Let's pretend that nothing happened!" Xiao Yu threw her hands down in anger and irritation. She'd been taken advantage of, but

what could she actually do about it?

Chapter 376: Wu Yazhi

Nie Li couldn't help being amused at Xiao Yu's sulky attitude. He never expected the situation to turn out like this. He'd always thought of Xiao Yu as a man, who knew that she had hidden the truth so well.

It was probably related to the inscription patterns on her chest.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu and asked, "How are your wounds?"

The scenes from earlier flashed across Xiao Yu's mind. She turned away with with her face boiling.

"I'm fine," Xiao Yu answered quietly.

"That's good!" Nie Li nodded, "Since your wounds are already healed, then let's go back!"

"Alright," Xiao Yu replied.

Just as Nie Li stood up and prepared to leave, several powerful auras swooped in their direction.

"Careful!" Nie Li immediately pulled Xiao Yu by the hand and hid in the nearby forest. Then, he dipped his right hand in a little demon blood and quickly wrote down a few inscription patterns. As he wrote them, he pointed at Xiao Yu's chest.

"Lecher!" Xiao Yu's face was ashen. Nie Li had already taken advantage of her earlier. Now, he wanted to do it again?

With a grave expression, Nie Li grabbed Xiao Yu's wrist with his left hand, covered her mouth with his right, and softly growled in her ear, "Be quiet, unless you want to die!"

Nie Li was hugging her from behind, and she couldn't break free, no matter how much she struggled. Shame crossed her face. She could only stay in that position, with Nie Li hugging her from behind as that peculiar feeling made her cheeks boil.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu peered out from behind a tree while holding their breaths. They knew that they were not in a position to confront the

owners of those powerful auras. As for whether Nie Li's inscription patterns could successfully conceal them from the other party, Nie Li was still unsure.

They spent so much effort just to survive up until now. It'd be a waste to be killed right then and there.

Thanks to Xiao Yu's struggling, Nie Li was distinctly aware of her perky, smooth, and soft rear that was currently pressed against his leg. He suddenly remembered events from back in the Nether Realm, when they explored the Death God's tomb.

Back then, Nie Li had thought that Xiao Yu was a male; therefore, he hadn't had much of a reaction. But right now, Nie Li couldn't help secretly cursing himself.

In all honesty, Xiao Yu was still heart-stoppingly gorgeous, even though she was dressed in men's clothes.

Nie Li had to restrain himself as he stared into the distance.

Some distance away from their hiding spot, two people landed on a patch of grass.

These two experts were of some other race: one had a body covered in fur, while the other had scarlet-red ears. Both were clearly experts of some demon clan.

"There were obviously two auras here just a short while ago. Where could they've escaped to?"

"Those two auras shouldn't have any connections with that kid. That guy's aura wasn't so weak!"

The two demon clan experts conversed with each other.

They seemed to be pursuing someone.

"That kid killed so many of our men! If I don't kill him myself, I'll never be able to extinguish the hatred in my heart!" one of the demon clan experts said as he ground his teeth and scanned his surroundings.

They'd clearly sensed two weak auras just now, so they'd chased after

them. But why couldn't they sense them anymore? It should be impossible for such weak auras to escape their senses!

The two demon clan experts briefly searched their surroundings.

Only now did Xiao Yu understand what was going on. So Nie Li had sensed those two demon clan experts, while she hadn't. That's why he'd acted like that. Although her current posture with Nie Li was very ambiguous, Xiao Yu held her breath and didn't dare to move.

Nie Li realised that one of the experts had signs of approaching in their direction, and his heart rate sped up a little. According to his perceptions, those two should be Heavenly Axis Realm experts, at the very least. If they got within ten meters or so, they'd be able to break the concealment inscriptions and discover Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

If that happened, it'd be an impossible fight with Nie Li and Xiao Yu's strength. Those two Heavenly Axis Realm experts could easily kill them!

The demon clan expert drew closer to Nie Li and Xiao Yu, but he suddenly stopped and stared into the distance.

"Over there!" An expression of joy crossed that demon clan expert's eyes.

Woosh! Woosh!

The two figures flew away at frightening speeds.

Once the two demon clan experts left, Nie Li let out a breath of relief.

"Let me go already!" Xiao Yu struggled and complained in a soft voice. The experiences today ran through her mind again. She wanted to find a hole to crawl into and never come back out.

Nie Li released Xiao Yu and said, "The situation was urgent. I really didn't have an alternative!"

Xiao Yu glanced at him with a depressed attitude. Of course she knew that Nie Li hadn't done it one purpose; however, there was no way she could just not mind it.

"Those two demon clan experts are gone, but this place still isn't safe.

"We should leave quickly!" Nie Li said. He turned around to leave, and received a scare when he found himself face-to-face with someone else.

Nie Li observed the other party. It was a child. Aside from a pair of sharp and furry ears, all his other features were human-like. He appeared thirteen or fourteen years-old and carried himself elegantly.

But even if he looked like he was thirteen or fourteen, it was highly possible that he was an ancient monster who'd lived for thousands of years!

The child blinked and examined Nie Li and Xiao Yu with clear eyes.

Nie Li didn't know what the other party was intending to do, so he put on a blank face and stretched his senses out on full alert. He couldn't tell exactly how strong his opponent was, but he knew that this guy was stronger than those two demon clan experts from earlier!

This guy had approached within a few meters, and Nie Li hadn't noticed at all. If he wanted to kill them, it'd be no effort at all!

"Which divine sect are you two from? The Divine Feathers Sect? Or the Skyblaze Sect?" He looked at Nie Li and Xiao Yu and narrowed his eyes with a smile.

Nie Li looked at him and asked, "Who are you?"

He still couldn't understand the other party's intentions.

"My name is Wu Yazhi. I'm already over eighty years-old. That means that you two should address me as "grandfather". I asked you a question. Not only did you not answer, but you turned around and asked me a question instead?" Wu Yazhi said, puffing his chest as he announced his age.

Nie Li smiled inwardly at Wu Yazhi's words. This guy was only a little over eighty years old; as far as the demon clans were concerned, he was still just a brat. However, most demon clan experts his age wouldn't have gained their spiritual wisdoms yet; meanwhile, this Wu Yazhi possessed quite a high one. At least Wu Yazhi's tone didn't contain any malice. Either way, if Wu Yazhi had wanted to kill them, they'd already be dead.

“You demon clan people aren’t the same as us, humans. An eighty year-old demon is still just a kid!” Nie Li shrugged.

Wu Yazhi was clearly rather annoyed by that, as his expression turned rather stern. “Aren’t you two just kids too? Aren’t you worried that I’ll kill you? After all, you two are just Heavenly Fate Realm experts!”

Chapter 377: Thousand Illusionary Array

Nie Li smiled, looked at Wu Yazhi and said, "If you wanted to kill us, we'd already be dead."

It was true. Nie Li and Xiao Yu were only Heavenly Fate Realm experts. An even match against Wu Yazhi was impossible.

"Thank your lucky stars that I'm the one you encountered," Wu Yazhi shrugged.

Nie Li calmly looked ahead at Wu Yazhi. "Since we came to the outside world, we're prepared to die. Luck has no part in this."

Nie Li had no idea about the origins of this demon clan youth.

Wu Yazhi swept his eyes over the pair. "The two of you have some traces of space-time aura on you!"

A peculiar light flashed through his eyes.

Nie Li heart trembled; he never thought that Wu Yazhi would have such sharp senses. He paid close attention to the changes in expression on Wu Yazhi's face.

Xiao Yu silently stood beside Nie Li. She understood that Wu Yazhi's strength far surpassed their own. If she said too much, they could be killed; therefore, she remained silent.

"Don't worry. I don't have any grudges with either of you, and I wouldn't do anything to you without a reason," Wu Yazhi shrugged. He looked back at them and continued, "So the two of you are also here for the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?"

Void Illusionary Divine Palace?

Nie Li knitted his brows slightly as he thought over those words.

Wu Yazhi was confused for a moment when he saw Nie Li and Xiao Yu's blank faces. "So you aren't here for the Void Illusionary Divine Palace? Then, what are you doing here? Don't you know that this area is really dangerous?"

Nie Li recalled his information on the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. It was a grand palace left behind by a supreme expert from ancient times. The doors to the palace only opened once every six years. Countless experts flocked to it whenever that happened, because there were many treasures concealed within.

In his previous life, Nie Li had heard many legends about the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. There were many treasures hidden there, as well as many dangers.

In roughly sixty years, the Demon God's Sect would invade the Void Illusionary Divine Palace and open that ancient almighty's treasury.

Wu Yazhi considered something for a moment, then said, "I'm asking you too many unnecessary questions. You're only Heavenly Fate Realm experts, after all; entering the Void Illusionary Divine Palace is simply walking to your deaths." He then waved his hand and said, "You two should leave this place. Quickly!"

It'd be extremely difficult for Nie Li and Xiao Yu to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace with their current strength. If they ran into another demon clan expert, they'd definitely die.

Nie Li pretended to be casual as he asked, "Why were those two demon clan experts chasing you?"

"Pshhh! How could those two morons be my opponents? There are a total of six spiritual halls in the Demon God's Sect. Those guys are from the Fire Spiritual Hall, while I'm from the Water Spiritual Hall. A while ago, I found an unknown item close to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Some guys tried to snatch it from me, so I killed a few of them. After that, they started chasing me! I could easily kill them just by playing around, but I can't afford to reveal myself. That's why I can't be bothered to swat them out!" Wu Yazhi said with a prideful attitude.

"An unknown item? What was it?" Nie Li asked after some pondering.

"Since you two are just Heavenly Fate Realm experts, there's no harm in showing you." Wu Yazhi obviously didn't think very highly of either of them; he wasn't even on guard against them. With a smile, he brought a

round and sparkling red stone, roughly the size of a fist. Although there weren't any energy ripples coming from it, the surface of the stone looked like it was boiling.

"This is the item! I don't know what it is, but I can tell that it's something good!" Wu Yazhi said in an excited tone. He'd decided that there wouldn't be a problem in chatting with Nie Li and Xiao Yu, especially since he didn't have anything else to do while he was hiding. He'd hide here for just a little while longer. As for Nie Li and Xiao Yu, he'd probably forget that they even existed.

Nie Li looked at the rock in Wu Yazhi's hand and involuntarily let out a laugh. "Scarlet Mist Rock?"

"You know what this is?" Wu Yazhi's mood instantly brightened as he looked at Nie Li with expectation.

Nie Li shrugged and said, "Yeah, I know what it is. It's a Scarlet Mist Rock. It's rather uncommon, but it's no treasure. At the very best, you can use it to forge a Grade 5 artifact."

"That's impossible! Are you lying to me?" Wu Yazhi instantly glared at Nie Li on alert. "I don't believe it! There's no way that something uncommon or rare isn't a treasure!"

"Just because it's hard to find doesn't mean it's a treasure. If you don't believe me, feel free to flip through the Craftgods Book at the Gods Craft Pavilion, page seven hundred sixty-one," Nie Li replied with an indifferent shrug.

"Craftgods Book? I think I have a copy with me!" Wu Yazhi immediately started searching in his interspatial ring. A while later, he pulled out a tattered book. "I ripped out a few pages for toilet paper, but it's still readable. I wonder if page seven hundred sixty-one is still here?"

Wu Yazhi flipped to the right page, and there it was – an introduction on the Scarlet Mist Rock, which accurately described the stone he was holding.

His expression instantly turned ugly, as though accidentally he'd

swallowed a fly.

“I wasted so much effort on this crap? I killed a dozen guys over this?” Wu Yazi said, indignantly. He felt dejected as he recalled the earlier pursuit.

Nie Li laughed and said, “Next time, you should read a few more books before you fight!1

Wu Yazi made a dismissive motion with his hand and said, “Get lost! I hate reading. The old man at home makes me read stuff every single day. I’m almost annoyed to death!” He stopped to ponder something for a brief moment, then looked their way, and said, “Well, it’s in my possession, anyways. Even if it’s not a treasure, it’s still rare. I’ll probably make quite a profit if I sell it to my friends. They definitely won’t recognise it!”

Nie Li and XiaoYu were speechless at Wu Yazi’s words. You probably had to sin in eight lifetimes for fate to arrange Wu Yazi as your friend.

Wu Yazi re-examined Nie Li and said, “You might be only a Heavenly Fate Realm, but who would’ve thought that you’d be so knowledgeable?”

Xiao Yu also couldn’t help glancing at Nie Li. She, too, extremely admired Nie Li for his knowledge.

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazi, smiled, and said, “If you go into the Void Illusionary Divine Palace like that, you definitely won’t be able to find anything.”

“Do you know about the Void Illusionary Divine Palace too?” Wu Yazi couldn’t help looking at Nie Li with eagerness.

Nie Li thought things over, then said, “I do know a few things.”

Wu Yazi didn’t seem to be a reliable person. Even if they entered the Void Illusionary Divine Palace and obtained a few treasures, Wu Yazi would definitely steal them for himself!

Wu Yazi’s brows twitched, “In hundreds of thousands of years, countless Martial Ancestor Realm experts couldn’t even break the Thousand Illusionary Array outside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. They weren’t

able to enter it. However, there have been a few who've managed to get in by accident and returned with quite a few good items." Wu Yazhi's eyes rolled and continued, "Do you guys want to go in with me?"

Nie Li shook his head and firmly replied, "The Ten Thousand Illusionary Array isn't that hard to break. However, the two of us are only Heavenly Fate Realm experts. We'd be walking to our deaths. I'd rather not go."

*

1. This is a straight-up insult in Chinese. If someone tells you to "go read more books", they're literally calling you an idiot.

Chapter 378: Demon Blood Sacrifice

Wu Yazhi was extremely disheartened at Nie Li's words.

If Nie Li had claimed that he couldn't break the Thousand Illusionary Array, then Wu Yazhi would've just forgotten about it and gone by himself.

However, Nie Li had claimed that he could break the Thousand Illusionary Array, but he didn't want to go. That's why Wu Yazhi felt disheartened. However, Wu Yazhi would really be pushing his luck if he tried to enter alone; after all, passing through the Thousand Illusionary Array was still too difficult for him.

Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li and asked, "Can you really break the Thousand Illusionary Array? You're not lying, right? Why don't you tell me how it's done? I'll go in myself. If I manage to find any good stuff in there, I'll split some with you. How about it?"

Nie Li looked back at him with a smile that wasn't quite a smile. "There are over a thousand parts to the Thousand Illusionary Array. Each one requires a different breaking method. Could you even remember them all, if I told you? Otherwise, why would it be called the Thousand Illusionary Array?"

Wu Yazhi felt a major headache at Nie Li's words.

An array with over a thousand parts. He probably wouldn't be able to break it, even if Nie Li told him all the methods.

Xiao Yu couldn't help herself from secretly smiling as she heard the conversation between Nie Li and Wu Yazhi. That Wu Yazhi was about to get hooked by Nie Li's plot. She didn't know if Nie Li was speaking the truth when he claimed to be able to break the Thousand Illusionary Array, but she knew that he definitely had a motive.

Wu Yazhi pondered over it a little, then said, "How about this? I'll take you guys to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. You guys help me break the Thousand Illusionary Array and we'll split everything fifty-fifty."

"I'm not going." Nie Li shook his head, then looked at Xiao Yu. "We

should leave this place, quickly!”

“Wait!” Wu Yazhi barked.

“What is it?” Nie Li looked at him.

Wu Yazhi ground his teeth and said, “If you don’t come to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, then you’re definitely dead!”

Nie Li shrugged and looked at Wu Yazhi. “We’re in the outside world; dying isn’t unexpected. But even if we do, it’s not that big of a deal! Do you want to take action?”

Hearing Nie Li’s tone, Wu Yazhi softened his tone. “Of course not. There are too many people from the Demon God’s Sect wandering around the area. But you guys definitely won’t be able to return without my protection. Since you’re going to die anyways, why don’t you come with me to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?”

“It’s not that we don’t want to go. But if someone sees us with a member of the Demon God’s Sect, we’ll be labeled as traitors of the human clans. If that happens, we’ll never be able to wash the tarnish off our reputations, even if we jump into the Yellow River!

“Parochialism. From my point of view, as long as you don’t try to steal from me, then you’re not my enemy. I don’t care if you’re from the demon clan or the human clan,” Wu Yazhi snorted. “Anyone who tries to steal from is dead meat!”

“Even if you don’t mind, what would others think? What would other members of the Demon God’s Sect think if they saw you with two humans?” Nie Li added.

Wu Yazhi stopped to think. What Nie Li had said was true. “So what do you propose?”

Nie Li paused for a moment before he said, “There’s one method...”

“What is it?” Wu Yazhi’s eyes lit up.

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and asked, “Have you heard of the secret technique called the Demon Blood Sacrifice?”

“Demon Blood Sacrifice?! There’s no way I’m doing that!” Wu Yazhi immediately shook his head. “That’s a huge taboo for our demon clan!”

Nie Li waved his hand in dismissal. “Then forget it. There’s no other way.”

“What’s the Demon Blood Sacrificial?” Xiao Yu asked with curiosity.

Nie Li feigned ignorance as he explained, “I’ve only heard of it before in rumors. Usually, someone from the demon clan offers up some blood as a sacrifice. It allows a human to possess the aura and appearance of a demon. That way, we’ll be able to deceive the other members of the demon clan, and we won’t be killed by them!”

Xiao Yu had really timed this question well.

“Then why doesn’t he want to do it? He doesn’t lose much by just giving up some blood, right?” Xiao Yu asked in confusion.

Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li. How much did this kid know about the Demon Blood Sacrifice? He wanted to use that method just to bluff his way through the demon clan?

Nie Li shrugged and said, “If we can’t bluff our way through, then we’d rather not be seen with a demon clan expert. Just forget it. Let’s go!”

Wu Yazhi looked at the two. Something flickered in his eyes as he pondered.

Both Nie Li and Xiao Yu had stored away a fate soul before they came to the outside world. If they died along the way, then the Demon Blood Sacrifice would lose its effects! Wu Yazhi made his decision. You couldn’t blame him for burning the bridge after he crossed it. The power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice definitely shouldn’t be given to humans!

Just as Nie Li and Xiao Yu were about to leave, Wu Yazhi called out to them. “Wait!”

“What is it?” Nie Li turned around as he looked at Wu Yazhi.

“I thought about it a little. I’ll do the Demon Blood Sacrifice. But you can’t stray more than a kilometer away from me, until we’re out of the

Void Illusionary Divine Palace! After that, you're free!" Wu Yazhi said to Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

Nie Li gave Wu Yazhi a long stare, then said, "Sure."

"Alright, then. I'll give both of you some demon blood." A sharp weapon materialised in Wu Yazhi's hand, and he used it to make a cut on his wrist. A few drops of demon blood flowed from the wound and into a bottle that Wu Yazhi produced.

The bottle was filled in just a brief moment, and Wu Yazhi tossed it over to Nie Li.

Nie Li caught the bottle of demon blood and dipped a finger into it.

Nie Li then raised his head and looked at Wu Yazhi. "Oh, that's right. How do you draw the inscription pattern array for the Demon Blood Sacrifice?"

That made Wu Yazhi feel much more assured. It looked like Nie Li really didn't know how to use the Demon Blood Sacrifice.

"It's like this..." Wu Yazhi began teaching Nie Li.

Nie Li wrote down the inscription patterns, which slowly formed into an array that revolved around his body with dazzling light.

Wu Yazhi extended his right hand and tapped on the heart of the array. A majestic energy flowed through the Demon Blood Sacrifice inscription pattern array and emitted rays of light. With Wu Yazhi's help, the inscription pattern array quickly vanished into Nie Li's body.

Nie Li sensed a mysterious energy flowing through his blood.

It flowed into Nie Li's arteries and hibernated there. This was Wu Yazhi's demon blood. The sheer sensation of it made Nie Li wonder what Wu Yazhi's origins were. There was a majestic energy in his demon blood. It looked like his bloodline wasn't that simple!

Wu Yazhi glanced at Nie Li and said, "Alright! Your Demon Blood Sacrifice is complete!"

Quickly. Xiao Yu's Demon Blood Sacrifice was also completed.

Xiao Yu didn't know what its uses were, but she sensed that it wasn't as simple as Nie Li had described. It was definitely more than a just a way to disguise themselves.

*

1. Famous river that runs through China.

Chapter 379: Void Illusionary Divine Palace

Wu Yazhi asked Nie Li, “What did you do with the rest of the demon blood?”

Nie Li waved his right hand and said, “I’m keeping it safe in my interspatial ring!”

Wu Yazhi pondered over it a little, then said, “Alright.”

He didn’t bother to argue with Nie Li over the matter; after all, he planned to kill them as soon as they exited the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. He’d get his demon blood back, along with Nie Li’s interspatial ring.

Wu Yazhi knew that he was being underhanded, but he really didn’t have any other choice. If Nie Li and Xiao Yu managed to run away with the effects of the Demon Blood Sacrifice, it would definitely cause many unforeseeable dangers.

Once upon a time, a member of the demon clan secretly helped a human complete the Demon Blood Sacrifice. In the end, the two were pursued to death by the experts of the demon clan. No one who obtained the Demon Blood Sacrifice would have a happy ending.

The Demon Blood Sacrifice was an extremely mysterious thing, so much that even Wu Yazhi himself didn’t quite understand it. It was such an importantly guarded secret that only a few pinnacle experts of the Demon God’s Sect might know of its true uses.

On top of the usual dangers, Wu Yazhi himself had inherited the Primordial Bloodline. It was all the more reason he couldn’t allow his blood to fall into the hands of humans.

Once the treasure hunt in the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was over with, he’d have to kill Nie Li and Xiao Yu. If it came down to it, he’d repay them with a few treasures next time they met.

Wu Yazhi glanced at Nie Li and Xiao Yu and said, "Alright! Let's go!"

Nie Li looked at Xiao Yu with a light smile. "According to what I heard, if you activate the demon blood and let it flow through your body, you can change your physical appearance and aura!"

Nie Li activated the demon blood within his own body and his form rapidly changed. His face morphed into a totally different one. A pair of furry ears sprouted from the top of his head, similar to Wu Yazhi's. Nie Li studied his reflection in a nearby creek. The appearance of those two furry ears made him feel like vomiting blood.

He glanced at Xiao Yu, who had a similar pair of ears sprouting from her head. However, they made her look even more adorable and gentle.

The power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice had changed their appearances so much that even Lu Piao wouldn't be able to recognise them.

Nie Li touched the ears on his head and asked, "Wu Yazhi, what clan are you from? Are you from the Rabbit Clan?"

Wu Yazhi's expression turned dark at Nie Li's words. "You're the rabbit. I'm from the Divine Blooded Raccoon clan. Our ancestors are from a heavenly lineage. Primordial Bloodline. Understand?"

Nie Li's heart slightly shook. He'd guessed that Wu Yazhi was from the Nine Nether Raccoon clan, which was an Ancient Bloodline. He never imagined that Wu Yazhi would actually be from the Divine Blooded Raccoon Clan, which had a Primordial Bloodline and heavenly lineage. He'd really hit the jackpot!

Now that Nie Li had the Divine Blooded Raccoon's Demon Blood Sacrifice, what should he do with it?

Nie Li activated the demon blood within his body and felt it flow like an endless river towards his soul realm.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The majestic energy within the demon blood stimulated Nie Li's soul realm and charged it. He felt like his soul realm was boiling.

A Primordial Bloodline is indeed an extraordinary thing!

The vine within him began growing at an insane pace, stimulated by the Primordial Bloodline. A white flower quietly blossomed open. After that came the second, the third... all the way to the fifth flower, which quietly blossomed a pure white, just like the others.

The energy also seemed to have linked itself with the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, as well as the three demon spirits within his soul realm.

Woooooosh!

Next to his red, blue, yellow, black, and purple fate souls, a sixth, green, fate soul quickly formed.

6-fate!

Wu Yazhi sensed the changes in Nie Li's aura and asked out of curiosity, "Oh? You've made a breakthrough?"

Nie Li's face was blank, showing that he was also at a loss. "I don't know why, but it looks like I've made a breakthrough. Maybe I was just hovering at the pinnacle of 5-fate without even knowing it, and somehow accidentally made a breakthrough."

"Oh!" Wu Yazhi nodded.

Under Wu Yazhi's lead, the three of them flew towards the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Wu Yazhi stayed close to Nie Li and Xiao Yu throughout the entire trip. The two of them were only at the Heavenly Fate Realm, and with Wu Yazhi's powerful Heavenly Axis Realm strength, escape was impossible. However, Wu Yazhi still didn't feel assured.

A demon clan expert's cultivation is contained entirely within their blood. With Wu Yazhi's help, Nie Li had completed the Demon Blood Sacrifice; that was equivalent to having part of Wu Yazhi's demon blood. If Nie Li unleashed its full power, he'd be able to obtain a cultivation on par with Wu Yazhi's with a frightening speed.

It might not even require three months!

Furthermore, Wu Yazhi possessed the Primordial Bloodline from a heavenly lineage. An innumerable number of Wu Yazhi's ancestors had hidden their intents within his blood. Once Nie Li opened the seal within the blood, he'd be able to obtain the Primordial Bloodline's power and reform his body with it!

The demon clans have always had the most powerful physiques. Although humans could obtain strength through integration with demon spirits, those were still a far cry from a real demon's physique. Humans were especially vulnerable before the transformation, and could easily be killed. However, once a human gained possession of some demon blood, then he'd be able to slowly reform his physical body and obtain the demon clan's Primordial Bloodline physique!

The Sage Emperor was extremely powerful because he was also from a Primordial Bloodline. However, Nie Li didn't know if the Sage Emperor's Primordial Bloodline was stronger or weaker than the Divine Blooded Raccoon's Primordial Bloodline.

This was just a small part of the Demon Blood Sacrifice's true uses!

Nie Li finely manipulated the demon blood within him, and simultaneously refined it to remove any impurities. Its nourishing effects slowly washed over him, as his meridians toughened and acquired a metallic sheen.

Woouoosh!

In addition to the sixth green fate soul, a seventh cyan fate soul slowly ignited within him. A surge of majestic energy radiated from Nie Li's body. He couldn't hide it, even if he wanted to.

The Primordial Bloodline was simply too powerful!

Nie Li couldn't help thinking to himself that this was only a tiny portion of its true power!

Wu Yazhi was startled mid-flight, and he glanced back at Nie Li. "You ranked up again?"

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, then said, "I have no idea. Maybe

it's because of my cultivation technique.”

Something flickered for a moment in Wu Yazhi's eyes. No matter what happened, they still had to visit the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. After that was settled, then he'd kill Nie Li and Xiao Yu. Otherwise, he'd never be able to rest easy while knowing his demon blood was running through other people's veins.

Nie Li had made two breakthroughs, but he was still a 7-fate. That was still within his control.

Wu Yazhi definitely couldn't allow the situation to spiral out of hand.

The three of them flew onwards to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, which was located in a far off mountain range. It was a majestic construct that shined with seven colors, and looked extremely magnificent. Its image was only faintly discernable, like a mirage.

They'd arrived at the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

*

1. Wu Yazhi took association with the “Rabbit Clan” as an insult, and turned the insult back on Nie Li.

Chapter 380: Accidental Encounter

Far away from Nie Li and his group were some people standing at the edge of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's barrier, attempting to break in.

However, most of them couldn't accomplish it.

This entire mountain range, and surrounding forest, is a part of the Thousand Illusionary Array; entering isn't an easy feat.

Experts from both the human and demon clans glared at each other, like tigers stalking their prey. However, it was clear that none of them actually wanted to start a fight; they all maintained a certain distance from each other.

It was obvious that no one would benefit from a battle. In fact, they might even lose their chance to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. They only had ten days to enter the palace; if no one could accomplish it, then the task would be even harder next time.

Nie Li landed outside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's barrier, and observed the rainbow rays of light that fluctuated off of it. It was extremely magnificent.

Each color of the rainbow was a part of the Thousand Illusionary Array.

There were tens of thousands of people gathered outside the Thousand Illusionary Array. None of them could enter.

Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li and asked, "How are we going to get in?"

Nie Li turned to Wu Yazhi and explained, "It's still not time yet. The breach in the Thousand Illusionary Array only appears at noon, which is two hours from now."

"Oh." Wu Yazhi nodded. He could only listen to Nie Li. Wu Yazhi didn't know if Nie Li was telling the truth, but he had a feeling that Nie Li definitely knew how to find the entrance to the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Nie Li continued refining the demon blood within his body.

Xiao Yu saw Nie Li cultivating, so she copied him.

At a location far from the Void Illusionary Divine Palace

A part of over thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts reached the border of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. The one leading them was Long Tianming.

He stood outside, glaring at the the Void Illusionary Palace.

One of Long Tianming's attendants, who wore golden armour, cupped his hands. "Young Master, trying to break into the Thousand Illusionary Array will be extremely difficult. Not only that, there are a lot of demon clan experts in the area. Why would you wish to come, personally?"

"Time and tide wait for no man on the path of cultivation. This Void Illusionary Divine Palace was left behind by a supreme expert. Who knows if they might've left behind some worthy inheritance inside? As long as there's a chance, I'll give it a try." Long Tianming stepped forward and condensed his energy. By now, he'd already reached the Heavenly Axis Realm.

He'd also integrated with a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit; therefore, he was much stronger than an ordinary Heavenly Axis Realm expert.

A 1-stage Heavenly Axis Realm expert who'd integrated with a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit could easily face a 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm expert, without a problem. This is the true power of a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit!

Long Tianming used his senses to try and detect the location of the Thousand Illusionary Array's entrance; however, he remained in that silent state, with his brows knitted together.

The others in his party noticed that he'd gone silent, so they respectfully stood to the side, not daring to speak.

From a certain distance, a group of demon clan experts had noticed Long Tianming's party. However, they didn't dare to provoke Long Tianming; after all, they had over thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts on their side.

No one would dare provoke them, unless they were a Dao of the Dragon Realm expert.

The crowd around the Thousand Illusionary Array gradually swelled. The number of small conflicts between the demon and human clans also increased and a battle would occasionally happen.

Nie Li had been cultivating for a while. Finally, he rose to his feet and began walking arounding the edge of the Thousand Illusionary Array as he carefully observed it.

Wu Yazhi immediately followed behind him.

Nie Li glanced back at Wu Yazhi and complained, "Why are you following me so closely?"

This guy wasn't leaving an inch of space between them.

Wu Yazhi chuckled and replied, "You're only at the Heavenly Fate Realm. There are a lot of Heavenly Axis Realms in the area. I'm worried that you might run into some trouble!"

"Rest assured. I'll definitely find the entrance of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace for you. But I'll remind you that we have a deal. We're going to split the treasures fifty-fifty! Furthermore, I get first pick!" said Nie Li.

"No problem!" Wu Yazhi agreed without the slightest hesitation, since it was all the same to him, anyways. Once they exited the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, he'd kill both Nie Li and Xiao Yu. He could afford to let Nie Li choose first.

The three of them walked on.

"Nie Li, look over there!" Xiao Yu said as she pointed into the distance.

Nie Li followed Xiao Yu's direction and saw Long Tianming and his subordinates. They seemed to be busy with something over there.

Nie Li didn't have any conflicts with Long Tianming; however, his intuition told him that Long Tianming definitely wasn't a good guy. Therefore, Nie Li didn't have a good impression of him, not in the slightest.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, until an idea lit up his mind.

Since he and Xiao Yu weren't in their human forms, Long Tianming wouldn't recognise them, even if they stood in his way.

Nie Li intentionally moved closer to Long Tianming and his group, while pretending to examine the Thousand Illusionary Array.

"The aura from this Thousand Illusionary Array is growing stronger. There's probably an entrance nearby!" Nie Li excitedly claimed as he quickened his steps and moved closer towards Long Tianming and his group.

"Wait! Those guys are all Heavenly Axis Realm experts!" Wu Yazhi called out to stop him.

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a moment, looked at Wu Yazhi, and ask, "What? You're saying you can't beat them?"

The corner of Wu Yazhi's mouth twitched as he said, "That hilarious! There's no way I can't beat them! I could flip all of them, just by myself!"

"Well then, there's nothing wrong!" Nie Li said casually.

Wu Yazhi furrowed his brows and said, "But they still have over thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts on their side. If a fight does break out, then trouble is unavoidable!"

"Fine then. Just forget about it. Those guys are just gathered there, not moving at all. They've probably found the entrance. If they manage to get in first, then all the good stuff might fall in their hands!" Nie Li said with feigned indifference as he turned back.

Wu Yazhi thought to himself, 'If the entrance really was close to them, then wouldn't he be losing by backing off like this?'

In his point of view, those thirty-something Heavenly Axis Realms might pose a little trouble, but shouldn't be too hard to deal with.

Wu Yazhi considered Nie Li's words, then said, "You keep searching. If you can find the entrance, then everything's good. We'll chase them away, if there's really no other way in. If they're not tactful, then I'll take actions.

After all, they're just humans!"

An almost unnoticeable smile showed at the corner of Nie Li's mouth when he heard that. He continued moving towards Long Tianming's party.

The three of them approached Long Tianming and his group, but a golden-armoured Heavenly Axis Realm expert suddenly blocked their way. He furiously glared at them and said, "Demon clan trash! Get lost! If you take another step forward, then don't blame me for taking action!"

This man was one of Long Tianming's underlings, and was in charge of guarding the area. He'd shouted at Nie Li's group when he saw them approach.

He could tell that Nie Li and Xiao Yu were only at the Heavenly Fate Realm. He couldn't discern Wu Yazhi's cultivation, but what kind of expert would be with two Heavenly Fate Realms?

Wu Yazhi's face turned black at the underling's words.

"Who are you calling trash?!" Wu Yazhi coldly glared at the Heavenly Axis Realm expert.

Chapter 381: Trouble

That Heavenly Axis Realm expert coldly snorted at Wu Yazhi's attitude.

"The three of you! Yeah, I'm calling you trash! Grow a pair of eyes! Otherwise, I'll slaughter all three of you!" the Heavenly Axis Realm expert shouted as he coldly swept his eyes over Nie Li's group.

Wu Yazhi was enraged by that Heavenly Axis Realm's words.

Nie Li patted Wu Yazhi on the shoulder and said, "Forget it, let's just go."

At first, the Heavenly Axis Realm expert was hesitant, because he'd caught a trace of Wu Yazhi's dangerous aura. However, his courage grew back when he saw how weak Nie Li was acting.

Wu Yazhi was acting all buddy-buddy with a Heavenly Fate Realm; there was no way his cultivation could be that strong.

Wu Yazhi's fists were crackling from how hard he was clenching them. One could say that he was quite a figure within the Demon God's Sect. Who was he to dare call him trash?

Wu Yazhi angrily pointed at the Heavenly Axis Realm expert and ordered, "You guys, get lost. I'll give you fifteen minutes. If you aren't out of my sight by then, I won't let a single one of you live!"

However, that Heavenly Axis Realm only laughed at Wu Yazhi's words. This demon clan kid was just too arrogant and ignorant!

Suddenly, Long Tianming noticed the commotion from far away and walked over. "What's going on?"

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert bowed as he replied, "Report to the Young Master. There are three Heavenly Fate Realm demons over here. I ordered them to leave, but they refused to heed."

"Just make them run far enough." Long Tianming said with indifference. They were only three Heavenly Fate Realm demons. Chasing them away would be enough.

Usually, Long Tianming would just kill three Heavenly Fate Realm

experts of the demon clan; however, he didn't want to cause any trouble, since he didn't know when the entrance to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace would open. He'd already loaned over two hundred of his Heavenly Axis Realm experts to Gu Heng, which meant he had fewer men with him this time. It was in his best interest to keep a low profile.

The Heavenly Axis Realm underling turned back to Nie Li's group of three and growled, "You heard my Young Master. Get lost!"

Wu Yazi had finally had it with this arrogant Heavenly Axis Realm expert. Just a while ago, some people had tried to steal from him, so he'd killed a dozen of them. His hands are still sticky from the blood, and here was another bunch of tactless idiots.

Woosh!

Wu Yazi vanished.

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert finally recognised the powerful energy that locked onto him, and he sensed the fear of death.

He tried to break free, but he couldn't move at all.

Suddenly, a frightening chill ran down his neck. He wanted to cry out, but he couldn't make a sound.

Wu Yazi's cold voice entered his ears. "Who are you calling trash?"

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert didn't know when it'd happened, but Wu Yazi was already behind him, clutching his throat with two fingers. Wu Yazi exerted a slight amount of force and something exploded.

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert's throat had been crushed. Pieces of his body rained down from above.

Long Tianming's guard of Heavenly Axis Realm experts were instantly enraged by this.

"How dare you!"

"Kill him!"

Over thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts pounced on Wu Yazi.

Wu Yazhi glanced back at Nie Li and Xiao Yu and said, “You guys should distance yourself a little!” Then he charged towards the Heavenly Axis Realm experts.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A chaotic battle broke out. Although Wu Yazhi was surrounded by over thirty Heavenly Axis Realm experts, he didn’t look like he was at a disadvantage. On the contrary, he’d already killed several enemy Heavenly Axis Realm experts.

Xiao Yu stood next to Nie Li and asked, “Nie Li, you did that on purpose, right?”

Nie Li nodded. “Of course I did.”

“Then shouldn’t we leave, quickly?” Xiao Yu asked. She thought that Nie Li wanted those guys to keep Wu Yazhi busy, while they escaped.

Nie Li smiled and said, “There’s no need for that. We haven’t entered the Void Illusionary Divine Palace yet. Why should we leave so early?”

“Since your motive is to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, why cause such disturbance? Their leader seems to be Long Tianming!” Xiao Yu glanced at the scene. “Do you have a grudge against Long Tianming? Is that why you’re trying to borrow Wu Yazhi’s hand, to teach him a lesson?”

Nie Li pondered over the question, then replied, “I have no grudges, but I’ve thought carefully about it. There are a lot of things that are definitely tied to Long Tianming. I’ve always suspected that he’s been secretly plotting against us.” Nie Li really did have a feeling that Long Tianming was some kind of scorpion hiding in the dark.

Nie Li preferred to deal with people like Gu Heng, who fought openly and from the front. It wasn’t that he was afraid of Long Tianming, but he had to guard against the tricks that Long Tianming are playing from behind the scene.

In Nie Li’s previous life, he’d watched the Divine Feathers Sect fall. Back then, Long Tianming was the only one who’d benefited from it. Therefore, Nie Li was being far more vigilant against Long Tianming than Gu Heng

or the others.

If an opportunity to weaken Long Tianming presented itself, Nie Li definitely wouldn't let it pass by.

No matter how powerful the Demon God's Sect was, they'd still have to pay a miserable price to destroy the Divine Feathers Sect. However, the Divine Feathers Sect's greatest threat was actually from within.

Nie Li looked out towards Wu Yazhi, who was in a heated battle with Long Tianming's thirty-some-odd Heavenly Axis Realm experts. He moved swiftly and gracefully. The Heavenly Axis Realm experts were turned into bloody masses on the spot and rained down.

The more Wu Yazhi fought, the braver he became. Even after killing seven people.

The Divine Blooded Raccoon Clan's vigour was astounding.

Nie Li could sense that Wu Yazhi's cultivation was roughly around the 7-stage Heavenly Axis Realm. If you added his Primordial Bloodline to that, it'd be really hard for Long Tianming and his men to deal with him.

Long Tianming watched from afar and furrowed his brows. He'd roughly grasped the situation. However, his underling had reported that they were only three Heavenly Fate Realms. So how did such a powerful expert emerge?

This enemy's strength was quite outstanding.

Long Tianming glanced at Nie Li and Xiao Yu, then coldly ordered, "Kill those two first!"

One Heavenly Axis Realm expert pounced in Nie Li and Xiao Yu's direction.

Although Wu Yazhi was busy with Long Tianming's Heavenly Axis Realm experts, he'd also been keeping an eye on Nie Li and Xiao Yu. He'd helped them complete the Demon Blood Sacrifice in order to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. If Nie Li and Xiao Yu died here, then wouldn't all his efforts have been in vain?

It looked like Wu Yazhi was surrounded, but all of a sudden, his figure disappeared and reappeared right in front of Nie Li and Xiao Yu. That expert was still heading towards Nie Li and Xiao Yu; however, Wu Yazhi grabbed him with his right hand, slightly exerted a force, and snapped his neck.

Long Tianming's heart trembled at the sight of that. That was the Raccoon Clan's secret technique. It looks like this demon youth standing before him actually had quite a position within the demon clan!

If this Heavenly Axis Realm demon clan youth was trying his best to protect those two, that meant that those two behind him must have quite the positions within the Demon God's Sect as well!

Long Tianming was inwardly furious. All this time, he'd been trying to keep a low profile, so why did trouble still find him anyways?

Chapter 382: Following

“Stop!” Long Tianming halted his underlings as they were about to charge forward. He landed in front of them.

Long Tianming lightly cupped his hands towards Nie Li’s group of three. “It seems that there was a misunderstanding earlier. Please do forgive us! Since the three of you haven’t suffered any injuries, how about we just end things here?”

Wu Yazhi’s brows twitched at Long Tianming’s words and snorted, “So it looks like you’re the one in charge. When I arrived, one of your underlings told me to ‘get lost’. Who the hell does he think he is?”

Long Tianming frowned for a moment, then said, “So it seems that one of my subordinates has been rude to you! However, you’ve also killed nine of my men. Weren’t you being a little too heavy with your attacks?”

Long Tianming didn’t want to provoke any trouble, but if Wu Yazhi was going to be insistent, then he wouldn’t back down. He was already angry over the fact that nine of his underlings had been killed.

Wu Yazhi snorted at Long Tianming’s words. “Being too heavy? That was only light punishment! If we weren’t that strong, would you be acting so polite right now? You would’ve already killed the three of us! Those nine underlings of yours only got what was coming!”

Nie Li lightly smiled at that. Wu Yazhi really had a fiery temper. The harder Long Tianming was on him, the more stubborn he got.

“You...” Long Tianming’s breathing accelerated. However, he reconsidered and decided to endure it. He was searching for the entrance to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace right now. He didn’t have time to argue with Wu Yazhi. “Friend, it doesn’t matter who’s right or wrong. Your party hasn’t suffered any losses, and I don’t wish to pursue this matter any longer. Let’s leave it here. What do you say?”

Wu Yazhi shrugged and said, “Whatever you want. Either way, this place is already mine. I’ll let it go, if you guys get lost!”

Long Tianming's lungs nearly exploded.

His fists were tightly clenched. A vein popped from his arm.

"Young Master, we'll slaughter those arrogant fools!"

"He really thinks that we're afraid of him?"

Long Tianming's underlings had been riled up, and they rashly prepared to attack Wu Yazhi again.

Wu Yazhi arrogantly replied, "I'm the least afraid of fighting. If you guys want to bring it, then I'll destroy every last one of you!" He was from the Raccoon Clan, with a Primordial Bloodline; he had the qualifications to be arrogant.

Long Tianming couldn't gauge Wu Yazhi's strength. Although he had a Dragon Bloodline God Level demon spirit, and, therefore, had a certain level of confidence, he didn't dare to take the risk.

However, if he ran with his tail between his legs, then even he, Long Tianming, would find it hard to face his subordinates anymore.

Nie Li looked at Long Tianming and his group. "Yeah, you guys get lost!"

He'd been observing Long Tianming this entire time. Indeed, that guy had much more patience than the descendants of the other families. However, it'd also be hard for Long Tianming to agree to Wu Yazhi's overbearing request.

Long Tianming's face was ashen at Nie Li's words. Since when could a Heavenly Fate Realm reprimand him like that?

Long Tianming deeply looked at Wu Yazhi. Nie Li had absolute confidence in this guy's cultivation; that's why Nie Li dared to be so arrogant. Wu Yazhi was from the Raccoon clan, and he possessed many powerful secret techniques. If a fight broke out, even Long Tianming wasn't confident that he'd win.

Long Tianming coldly snorted as he turned around. "Let's go!"

Long Tianming's Heavenly Axis Realm experts all turned red from the pent-up anger. They'd lose face if they were to leave like that! However,

they didn't dare to disobey Long Tianming's orders. They felt wronged and shamed, but they still followed him.

Following Long Tianming, they turned and left, relocating to another spot a few miles away.

Nie Li stared at Long Tianming's back with a deep expression. He never expected Long Tianming to accept such an unreasonable demand. He really wasn't a simple guy! That man was definitely harder to deal with than Nie Li had imagined!

Wu Yazhi spat towards Long Tianming's silhouette. "I never expected them to actually run away. Humans really are cowards!"

He turned around and saw Xiao Yu glaring at him with fury and Nie Li smiling, yet not smiling. He laughed awkwardly. "I didn't mean you guys!"

In terms of strength, Wu Yazhi was much stronger than Long Tianming; however, he wasn't a deep schemer. Nie Li didn't consider Wu Yazhi much of an opponent at all, especially since he knew that Wu Yazhi would try to deal with them upon exiting the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Long Tianming, on the other hand, gave Nie Li a strong sense of danger.

"Alright! This place is ours now!" Wu Yazhi looked around him. "Are you sure the entrance is around here?"

"I'll look for it!" Nie Li said, "We still have time!"

A spot far away, Long Tianming and his group of people.

One of Long Tianming's subordinates indignantly said, "Young Master, I still cannot accept this. That demon was truly strong, and we might not be his match, but why did we have to run with our tails between our legs?"

Long Tianming coldly swept an eye over that subordinate. "Long Liu, do you have an opinion on my decision?"

"No, I dare not." Long Liu immediately trembled with fear.

"That demon is from the Raccoon Clan. I'm not sure if it's the Nine Nether or the Divine Blooded Raccoon bloodline, but either way, if we were to engage in battle, the outcome is very unpredictable. Don't forget

our goal in coming here!” A chill flashed through Long Tianming’s eyes as he continued, “That kid was an arrogant brat and stepped all over us, but there really isn’t a need to fight him head-on. He’s also searching for the entrance to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. It’s highly possible that he’s realised something, and that’s why he snatched our position. If they’ve really found the entrance to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace... anyways, just keep a close eye on them!”

The eyes of his subordinates lit up when they heard Long Tianming’s words.

“The Young Master is wise!”

Nie Li looked into the distance and saw Long Tianming and his group. Even though they’d given up this location, they’d only moved a few miles away, and were still watching from a distance. A thought flashed through Nie Li’s head, and the corner of his mouth turned upwards. He’d already figured out Long Tianming’s motives.

Long Tianming was quite a troublesome schemer.

It was a pity that he’d encountered Nie Li!

If Long Tianming walked off like this, then Nie Li would’ve let it go. However, Long Tianming had stayed behind to plot against them then he would fall sooner or later.

Time passed, bit by bit. Nie Li continued studying the seven-coloured barrier that surrounded the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

“How is it?” Wu Yazhi asked, looking a little anxious.

Nie Li smiled and said, “Don’t worry. I’ve already found the entrance to the Thousand Illusionary Array!” The truth was, there were hundreds of entrances to the Thousand Illusionary Array. Entering was simple. The problem was whether or not they could leave the array afterwards.

Wu Yazhi’s face filled with excitement when he heard Nie Li’s words. “Can we enter right now?”

“Follow me!” Nie Li said as he flew towards the Thousand Illusionary

Array.

Outside, within Long Tianming's group.

“Young Master, they've started to move. They're preparing to enter!”
Long Liu said with excitement.

A chilly ray flashed through Long Tianming's eyes. “Everyone, follow closely.”

Chapter 383: Sneak Attack

Wu Yazhi frowned for a brief moment before he said, “There’s a swarm of flies trailing behind us. Should we exterminate them?”

He’d already let Long Tianming’s party go once; who would’ve thought that they still weren’t done with them?

Nie Li lightly smiled and shook his head. “There’s no need for that. Just let them follow. We’ll deal with them once we get inside the Thousand Illusionary Array. Follow me!”

Nie Li was the first to enter the Thousand Illusionary Array, followed by Xiao Yu.

Wu Yazhi turned around, glared at Long Tianming one more time, and snorted. Then, he plunged into the Thousand Illusionary Array after Nie Li and Xiao Yu.

The three of them disappeared.

Long Liu saw that and urgently reported to Long Tianming, “Young Master, they really did know how to enter the Thousand Illusionary Array!”

“I saw!” Excitement flashed through Long Tianming’s eyes. “Everyone, follow them!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Their group quickly entered the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Nie Li’s group of three was already inside, and surrounded by a sea of constantly shifting illusions. One moment, they were walking through a forest. The next, it was grassland. Then, a deep canyon.

Wu Yazhi couldn’t help sighing with appreciation. “It’s truly worthy of being called the Thousand Illusionary Array!”

He’d already lost any sense of direction in here. If it wasn’t for Nie Li’s lead, he would’ve already gotten lost.

As the Thousand Illusionary Array shifted thousands of times, Nie Li

carefully monitored the array's fluctuating energy. He glanced back at Wu Yazi and Xiao Yu, and the corner of his mouth rose into a small smile. "Follow closely. We're going to deal with the flies that are following us!"

Long Tianming and his group entered the Thousand Illusionary Array. The countless changes around them forced them to lose their sense of direction.

"Where are those three?" Long Tianming knitted his brows.

There wasn't a trace of Nie Li's group of three.

Damn it! They'd actually lost them!

Long Tianming and his men were extremely disoriented as they stood inside the Thousand Illusionary Array. They were completely lost and had no idea where to go.

Over twenty people wandered around inside the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Suddenly, a shadow flashed past the group and fresh blood splattered. Before that Heavenly Axis Realm expert had a chance to react, his corpse fell to the ground.

"What's going on?" Long Tianming turned around with his brows locked tightly. He sensed Wu Yazi's aura, but by the time he reacted to it, there was only a corpse left on the ground.

Wu Yazi himself had already disappeared without a trace!

That Wu Yazi was making use of the Thousand Illusionary Array to deal with them!

Long Tianming was extremely depressed. Upon entering the Thousand Illusionary Array, they'd been blinded with their eyes open. They didn't even know where Wu Yazi and his group were at!

Fwooosh!

Another Heavenly Axis Realm expert was killed, this one standing right behind Long Tianming. By the time Long Tianming had turned around, Wu Yazi had disappeared again.

“Bastard!” Long Tianming couldn’t help cursing. He was nearly crazy as he angrily commanded, “Men, form a defensive position! Watch out for their guerilla attacks!”

Nie Li’s party was standing only two hundred meters away from Long Tianming and his group.

By now, Wu Yazhi was quite convinced of Nie Li’s abilities. He looked out towards Long Tianming’s group, who were on high alert and scanning their surroundings, and he couldn’t help turning back to Nie Li and asking, “How did you do it? We’re so close to them, but they’re acting like they’re blind. How can they not see us?”

Nie Li lightly smiled and replied, “The profound uses of the Thousand Illusionary Array include more than just that.”

“Are you saying that you know this Thousand Illusionary Array like the back of your hand?” Wu Yazhi was in disbelief. After all, this array had been set by a supreme expert from ancient times!

Nie Li smiled and looked into the distance, at the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. “The Thousand Illusionary Array isn’t that difficult. If I had the right materials, I could lay one out myself! The Thousand Illusionary Array is just the outermost barrier, and the simplest one, at that. Once you break past it, there are far more high-leveled arrays inside. Only by breaking all the arrays can we enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. However, once the array is broken, everyone outside can rush in as well!”

At that, Wu Yazhi couldn’t help asking, “If that’s true, then doesn’t that mean we’ll have to share the Void Illusionary Divine Palace’s treasures?”

It was true that Wu Yazhi was strong, but there were also many other powerful experts from various sects, standing outside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

“That’s true. Therefore, we’ll have to grab the good stuff before we break the array!” Nie Li glanced back at Long Tianming and his eyes slightly narrowed. “And, we’ll have to get rid of all the threats!”

Wu Yazhi turned in the direction that Nei Li was looking, patted his own

chest, and said, "I understand! Leave it to me!"

Wu Yazhi possessed the Raccoon Clan's secret technique. With Nie Li's guidance and this Thousand Illusionary Array, he was like a tiger that'd grown wings¹. He turned into a streak of light with a woosh and pounced towards Long Tianming and his group.

Xiao Yu watched Wu Yazhi launch his attacks, then glanced at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, we've told Wu Yazhi so many things. Won't that be a problem? If Wu Yazhi attacks us, we won't be able to counterattack at all!"

"Don't worry. He won't do anything before we exit the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Anyways, with our strength, we'd definitely die inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. We still need him," Nie Li replied. He knew that they were dancing on a tightrope, but this was a bet he was willing to take to enhance his own strength quickly!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Wu Yazhi killed six more of Long Tianming's Heavenly Axis Realm experts, all in a row.

"Bastard!" Long Tianming furiously roared as he mobilised the energy within him for an attack on Wu Yazhi.

Boom!

A burst of wild energy created a huge crater in the ground and sent several Heavenly Axis Realm experts flying out.

Wu Yazhi snorted again and disappeared into the Thousand Illusionary Array. A brief moment later, he reappeared next to Nie Li. A line of blood trickled out of the corner of his mouth. "That person's strength is truly outstanding. He's surpassed my expectations!"

Nie Li briefly frowned. He never expected Long Tianming to be capable of wounding Wu Yazhi. It seemed that he'd underestimated Long Tianming's strength.

After he'd exchanged a few blows with Wu Yazhi, Long Tianming took several steps backwards and released a powerful aura. He looked around

him and furiously snorted, “So, a member of the Raccoon Clan is only that strong? Come and fight me to the death, if you dare! What kind of strength is this, just hiding around like a mouse?”

Nie Li glanced at Wu Yazhi and asked, “How strong is Long Tianming?”

Wu Yazhi shook his head and replied, “I’m not too sure. He feels like a 9-stage Heavenly Axis Realm, but he’s certainly much stronger than that. He’s obviously human, but I sense a familiar demon blood energy on him. Could he have also completed the Demon Blood Sacrifice with the help from someone of the demon clan? Not only that, but his demon blood definitely isn’t ordinary!”

*

1. Double the power.

Chapter 384: Outer Hall

Long Tianming had traces of demon blood power in him?

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and asked, "How did you sense it?"

"There's a trace of demon blood hidden within his body. No one else, not even a Martial Ancestor Realm expert, unless he releases it. But don't forget about who I am. I'm a member of the Divine Blooded Raccoon Clan; my ability to sense bloodlines is much sharper, and isn't something that an ordinary human can compare to!" Wu Yazhi proudly stated.

Nie Li nodded. The Divine Blooded Raccoon was an extremely mysterious clan. Even Nie Li wasn't well aware of their abilities. There were also very little records of their capabilities.

It would be impossible for a human to obtain the Demon Blood Sacrifice without the willing aid of a demon.

"Could someone from one of the demon clans have helped him complete the Demon Blood Sacrifice?"

Wu Yazhi smiled bitterly and shook his head. "I can sense that his demon blood wasn't obtained through ordinary methods. As for how, specifically, I'm not sure."

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and asked, "Don't you have ways to investigate?"

"The only way would be to tie him up and use my Divine Blooded Raccoon Clan's secret technique. However, that'd be too difficult. In our exchange just now, I realised that I'm actually not his match. I can protect myself, but if we really fought, I might be on his level if I mobilised the power within my bloodline. However, overpowering him is impossible," said Wu Yazhi. "Furthermore, I don't know how much stronger he could become, if he merges with his demon spirit and activates his demon blood."

Nie Li went silent for a moment before he responded. "Forget about it. Let's just kill all his underlings and leave him all alone, by himself!"

It looked like killing Long Tianming was impossible. If that was the situation, then he'd let Wu Yazhi do the things that could still be done.

"That's easy! Wait for the good news!" Wu Yazhi said as he launched another attack.

Nie Li observed the far-off figure of Long Tianming with a deep expression. In his previous life, the fall of the Divine Feathers Sect must have been connected to Long Tianming. After the fall of the sect, Long Tianming had left for the Ancestral God Land. A hundred years after that, the Ancestral God Land had been destroyed by golden flames. Nie Li wondered whether that was connected to Long Tianming as well.

Long Tianming was hiding a lot of things about himself. The more Nie Li dredged, the more he realised how complex Long Tianming was.

Nie Li had always vaguely sensed that Long Tianming was a threat.

Xiao Yu noticed Nie Li's peculiar expression, and sensed that he must have discovered something. "Nie Li, what did you find?"

"Nothing much. Be careful of this Long Tianming from now on. Especially for you. It'll be better if you limit your contact with him. Keep yourself as far away from him as possible!" Nie Li replied.

Xiao Yu was surprised. "Why?"

Why her, specifically?

"Just listen to me!" said Nie Li. Xiao Yu's body concealed her parents' consciousness. If Long Tianming realised that, it'd probably attract quite a bit of trouble. However, Nie Li felt that it wasn't yet the time to tell her those things.

Xiao Yu couldn't help mumbling to herself, "Why should I have to listen to you? You're not even giving me a reason! Aren't you being a little too overbearing?"

However, she still replied in acknowledgement.

Wu Yazhi was already taking action over there. Even though Long Tianming was stronger than him, Wu Yazhi was from the Divine Blooded

Raccoon Clan; his speed wasn't something that Long Tianming could match. He launched one guerilla attack after another, and Long Tianming's men fell in that order.

What was originally thirty people became twenty, then ten. Finally, only Long Tianming and Long Liu were left.

Long Tianming was so enraged, he was almost smoking. He'd tried to catch Wu Yazhi several times already, but he was only able to see the afterimages of Wu Yazhi. Wu Yazhi clearly didn't want to confront Long Tianming head-on; that's why he'd been sneaking around and attacking those who couldn't guard against him.

The Raccoon Clans had simply unimaginable speed.

All of Long Tianming's subordinates had been killed, except for Long Liu.

"Let's get out of here!" Long Tianming snarled in rage. With Long Liu in tow, he quickly flew off and disappeared.

Wu Yazhi landed back beside Nie Li and Xiao Yu, and shrugged. "I dealt with the ones I could deal with. The only ones left were those two, who were a bit troublesome. Let's just forget about them!"

Nie Li couldn't help smiling lightly at Long Tianming and Long Liu's sorry-looking silhouettes. This was probably the worst defeat that Long Tianming had ever suffered. However, this was still just the beginning of Nie Li's fight with him.

Nie Li smiled back at Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu and said, "Alright, let's go! Follow me closely, and make sure you don't fall behind more than three meters. Otherwise, don't blame me for getting lost!"

Under Nie Li's lead, the three of them headed for the center of the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Outside the Thousand Illusionary Array

Experts from various majors sects were gathered here. Quite a few of them were of the Dao of Dragon Realm.

Everyone here had heard of the name “Void Illusionary Divine Palace”. They’d visited this location numerous times in attempts to enter; however, they’d always failed. Some simply gave up, while others still dropped by whenever the Void Illusionary Divine Palace reopened.

Regardless of whether they were from one of the three demonic sects or the six divine sects, they were all powerful experts, who eyed each other like tigers stalking their prey.

Several hundreds of forces, which amounted to at least a hundred thousand people, were all searching for the entrance to the Thousand Illusionary Array.

Some of them were lucky, having already found the entrance, and had entered. Others were still locked out and wandered around the border.

However, even if there were some people who’d managed to enter the Thousand Illusionary Array, entering the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was still a difficult feat. As difficult as ascending to the heavens.

Long Tianming and Long Liu were circling the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, totally trapped within the array. They were unable to distinguish their directions, and kept circling back to their starting point. The two of them were almost driven insane.

While that was happening, Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi were walking onwards, following Nie Li’s lead. As they drew closer and closer to the Void Illusionary Palace, the landscapes flashed as if they were viewing them from the back of a horse’s back.

Wu Yazhi was astonished from the bottom of the heart. This Thousand Illusionary Array was nothing to Nie Li!

However, he wasn’t quite sure if Nie Li had been telling the truth, when he said that he could lay down a Thousand Illusionary Array, as well.

Roughly half an hour later, Nie Li, Xiao Yu, and Wu Yazhi stood before a massive, ancient array. Five great pillars stood high and mighty, as if brushing the heavens. The area past the array formed the outer hall of the Void Illusionary Palace. The trio had yet to enter, but they could already

feel the frightening pressure bearing down on them.

It was a grave and awe-inspiring force that even made Wu Yazhi show respect.

Wu Yazhi didn't know which supreme expert had laid down this Void Illusionary Divine Palace, but he knew not to be rash. He was even cautious with his words.

Who knows, there might be a remnant piece of will left behind by that supreme expert!

It wasn't just Wu Yazhi; Nie Li and Xiao Yu expressed similar sentiments. Nie Li raised his head towards the majestic architecture before him and said, "Once we enter, you must listen to me. Don't go out on your own. Otherwise, don't blame me if you die!"

He was dead serious this time.

Chapter 385: Illusion

Both Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu's hearts trembled at Nie Li's words.

Nie Li's expression was graver than ever before. His mood affected Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu, making them serious as well, as they scrutinised their surroundings.

Nie Li stood in the center of the thick pillars and saw a faint sheen light up the space before him. It was a transparent wall that loomed before them, preventing them from taking another step forward. Nie Li quickly wrote down a few inscription patterns, which glowed brilliantly before forming a large inscription pattern array that projected itself onto the unseen barrier.

Boom!

The inscription pattern array exploded and a majestic energy swept over them. The five pillars that surrounded them shook violently, and began cracking.

The earth trembled with the force of earthquakes.

A visible hole shattered through the invisible wall.

The Void Illusionary Divine Palace's protection barrier had been torn down!

"Follow me!" Nie Li ordered as he leapt into the hole.

Wooshh! Woooosh!

Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu followed him in.

The ground shook intensely and the five pillars collapsed to the ground. A few mountains outside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace also crumbled.

The Thousand Illusionary Array outside was collapsing.

The experts from the various sects, who'd had gathered outside the Thousand Illusionary Array, were dumbfounded at the sight.

“What happened?”

“What’s going on?”

Nothing like this had ever happened before. They looked out into the distance, where the Thousand Illusionary Array was crumbling.

The experts of the Demon God’s Sect showed pure joy on their faces as they watched the Thousand Illusionary Array crumble away.

“The Thousand Illusionary Array has been destroyed! Everyone get ready! We’re charging in!”

“Send a few messengers back, to inform the ancestors. The Thousand Illusionary Array that surrounds the Void Illusionary Divine Palace has crumbled. Tell them to send reinforcements!”

Experts from the various divine sects, including the Divine Feathers and Skyblaze Sects, couldn’t help showing the same expression.

Before, the Thousand Illusionary Array had prevented them from approaching the Void Illusionary Divine Palace; but now, they had a chance to enter, since it’d been destroyed.

Legends told of a great treasure that a supreme expert had hidden behind in the Void Illusionary Palace.

The first to enter would definitely be able to obtain many priceless treasures!

The moment the Thousand Illusionary Array crumbled, countless people turned themselves into streaks of light that charged towards the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Rays of light rained toward it from all directions, as everyone wanted to be the first inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Suddenly, the sounds of clashing resounded.

Those streaks of light had hit an invisible barrier.

“Owowowowow...”

“What’s that?”

A lot of people hadn't noticed the invisible barrier before they'd charged; therefore, they'd run head-on into it. Quite a few of them had suffered injuries that left them in bloody and miserable states.

So there was actually another barrier around the Void Illusionary Divine Palace! This barrier was extremely solid. Not even a Heavenly Star or Axis Realm expert could break through.

The only way to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was by breaking this barrier!

Tens of thousands of people had been blocked out by the barrier, and were left with despair. At first, they'd believed that they could enter, since the outer barrier was gone. None of them had expected another barrier.

They began pondering over ways to break the new barrier.

Long Tianming and Long Liu stood outside the barrier. Long Tianming's brows were tightly knit. He never expected the Thousand Illusionary Array to actually break! He recalled Wu Yazi's group of three travelling back and forth within the Thousand Illusionary Array with ease. It was highly likely that those three were connected to this situation!

Could Wu Yazi's group of three really have broken the Thousand Illusionary Array?

Long Tianming deeply stared at the invisible barrier that surrounded the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Wu Yazi's group might've already entered the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

The truth was exactly as Long Tianming had imagined. Earlier, Nie Li had used a special inscription pattern array to open a hole in the protection barrier. The three of them had already entered.

Outer Hall of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Roar!

Massive beasts lunged towards Nie Li's group of three from all directions, as their majestic auras washed over them.

“Not good!” Wu Yazhi cried. “Those are Thunder Beasts! I can’t deal with them! We have to leave, quickly!”

Thunder Beasts were Dao of Dragon Realm creatures, at the very least! Even Wu Yazhi would hit a dead end if he tried to take on so many at once.

Xiao Yu’s face ashened as she sensed their auras and realised that they weren’t creatures that she could confront.

However, Nie Li only smiled. “Keep a calm mind and maintain your emotions. Don’t worry about the beasts!”

“Those beasts are already snapping at us. How are you not anxious?” Wu Yazhi replied. “Are you trying to die?”

“They’re just illusions!” Nie Li replied as he continued walking forward.

Wu Yazhi was surprised by Nie Li’s words, but quickly reclaimed his calm mind. Were they really just illusions?

Roar!

A Thunder Beast passed through Nie Li’s body without causing any damage.

Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu calmed their minds and passed through after Nie Li.

It was true! They were only illusions!

“Those Thunder Beasts were so lifelike! How could you tell the difference?” Wu Yazhi asked. He was curious as to how Nie Li could always see the truth behind the illusions.

Nie Li smiled and said, “It’s called the Identifying Technique. But you wouldn’t understand, even if I told you about it. So let’s just leave it at that.”

Wu Yazhi’s heart was filled with curiosity as he chased after the question. “Even if I won’t be able to understand it, at least it’ll be better than not knowing!”

“I’ll tell you after we exit the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Right now,

we still have some important things to do!” Nie Li said as he turned to face forward and continued flying further in.

Wu Yazhi opened his mouth, but said nothing and bitterly smiled to himself. He still planned to kill Nie Li and Xiao Yu after they left the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

The more they progressed on this adventure, the more Wu Yazhi was amazed and mystified by Nie Li.

A trace of hesitation made its way into Wu Yazhi’s heart. Should he really kill Nie Li after they left the Illusionary Divine Palace? If he didn’t, then the matter regarding the Demon Blood Sacrifice might get out. But it didn’t seem worth it to offend someone like Nie Li, either.

Wu Yazhi felt extremely contradicted.

Nie Li had already caught all the slightly changes in Wu Yazhi’s expression. The corner of his mouth lifted into a light smile, but he said nothing as he kept flying.

They flew along for a little more, before Nie Li landed at the entrance to a side chamber and walked up to it without a second pause. Even though he was still standing outside, he could already sense the rich Heavenly Energy that filled the chamber’s interior.

There must be some kind of treasure concealed within!

Chapter 386: Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array

The trio stepped into the side chamber and were greeted by the sight of a grand hall, hundreds of meters in radius, supported by towering stone pillars that were dozens of meters high.

Everything, from the ground to the pillars to the walls, was filled with mysterious inscription patterns.

The designs spiderwebbed over every surface and filled every possible crack and crevice.

Dozens of chests, forged of pure gold, were scattered throughout the hall. Each one was tightly shut, concealing its contents from prying eyes. Embedded into the lid of each chest was a Luster Pearl, magnificent and dazzling to the eyes.

One could tell that the chest's contents definitely weren't ordinary, just by looking at the craftsmanship of the chest.

Wu Yazi's eyes glowed with greed when he laid eyes on the chests. He wanted to immediately rush forward and open them.

Nie Li extended a hand to stop Wu Yazi. "Do you want to die?"

"What?" Wu Yazi asked him in confusion.

"The floor, the walls, and even the pillars are filled with inscription patterns. Those are all part of the Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array. One wrong step will set off the trap. The patterns will melt into formless chains that will bind you, causing you unable to breath and in the end, dying from burnout. And by that, I mean they'll wring you out until even the last drop of flesh is gone from your body." Nie Li answered darkly. "Not even Heavenly Axis nor Dao of Dragon Realm experts can escape it!"

Wu Yazi looked back at the densely packed designs on the wall, and his heart quivered. He stared at them for a moment, then shook his head and

said, "In that case, could we fly over them?"

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi with a cold smile. "You can try."

Wu Yazhi caught the message in Nie Li's tone, so he asked, "Then, does that mean we can't get to those chests? They're overflowing with Heavenly Energy, so there should definitely be some remarkable treasures inside. It'd be such a waste to leave them!"

Nie Li looked back at him and said, "I did say that you can't walk around freely. But I didn't say that there's no way to get them. I told you to listen to me once we got inside, remember? But there's one other thing; how are we going to split the treasures after we get them? I won't go for fifty-fifty!"

Wu Yazhi was silent for a brief moment, then he raised his head and said, "Fine. In that case, you guys can take the first pick. Sixty percent. Is that alright?" Wu Yazhi still planned to kill Nie Li and Xiao Yu, and under those circumstances, he'd get the treasures back anyways. Therefore, it made no difference to him whether Nie Li and Xiao Yu got first pick.

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and said, "First pick? That's not what I meant. I made a quick count; it looks like there are twenty-six Gold Jade Treasure Chests. We don't even know their contents. But whoever opens them gets the items. Does that sound fair?"

Wu Yazhi thought things over briefly, then replied, "Fair."

"Alright then. Now you have to listen to my instructions. Take seven steps forward. Three to the right. Six forward... Make sure your steps are three feet wide!" Nie Li commanded.

Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li, then back at the inscription patterns. "Is that really going to work? You're not lying to me, right?"

This chamber was filled with Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array. One misstep and he'd be strangled to death. What if Nie Li was planning to use it to get rid of him?

Nie Li placated him. "Don't worry about that. There's no benefit in killing you. We're just two Heavenly Fate Realm experts. Even if we got the treasures, we wouldn't be able to bring it out of the Void Illusionary Divine

Palace without your backing. If we get killed during escape, then others would steal our treasures. We wouldn't do anything that stupid."

Wu Yazhi considered Nie Li's words and realised that there was some sense in his logic. Without his protection, these two Heavenly Fate Realms definitely wouldn't be able to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. His death wouldn't benefit Nie Li!

"Alright!" Wu Yazhi replied, as he moved per Nie Li's instructions.

Everything was just as Nie Li had said. The inscription patterns under him remained inactivated as he reached the first Gold Jade Treasure Chest, leaned down, and opened it.

A golden-armoured puppet popped out and brandished its fist towards Wu Yazhi.

This puppet was at least of the Heavenly Axis Realm!

There was no treasure; instead, Wu Yazhi had been attacked. Wu Yazhi was surprised and he returned the puppet's fist.

Boom!

A shockwave resulted from the powerful impact. Even though the golden-armoured puppet had a 5-stage Heavenly Axis Realm strength, it was still too weak compared to Wu Yazhi. He destroyed it in a single punch.

Wu Yazhi patted his chest, sighed in relief, and said, "That startled me! There wasn't any treasure at all! I almost got killed by that damn thing instead!"

Nie Li smiled and said, "The master of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace must be playing a prank on you! Stay where you are. I'll let Xiao Yu go next!"

Wu Yazhi called to them, "There aren't any treasures in these chests, only these damned things. You're just a Heavenly Fate Realm. Aren't you afraid of getting killed? It'll be safer if you leave them to me!"

"The first chest has been opened. You can go ahead and take a step, but I'll guarantee you a gruesome death! The only way you can move is if we

open the second chest! Xiao Yu, make sure you move according to my instructions!”

Xiao Yu nodded. She didn't know if there'd be another golden puppet hidden in the second chest, but she had extreme confidence in Nie Li; she didn't doubt his words in the slightest. Either way, the most that would happen was that she'd be sent back upon death.

“Forward three steps. Left six. Back two. Left three...” Nie Li commanded Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu moved forward, arrived before the second chest, and carefully lifted the lid.

A brilliant sheen lit the room and a majestic Heavenly Energy poured out, both stemming from the treasure within the chest.

Xiao Yu peered into the chest and exclaimed in astonishment, “They're gold spiritual stone essences! There must be dozens of them!”

Gold spiritual stone essences are extremely rare and can be used for cultivation, much like ordinary spiritual stones. A single piece of gold spiritual stone essence is equivalent to a hundred spiritual stone essences, which is also equivalent to hundreds of thousands of regular spiritual stones. If used to forge artifacts, the results would be Grade 8 or 9, at the very least!

The Heavenly Energy had been thinning out over the past tens of thousands of years. Even regular spiritual stone essence had become hard to come by, not to mention gold spiritual stone essence!

Dozens of precious gold spiritual stone essence!

That was an absolutely frightening wealth!

Wu Yazi's eyes turned red the instant he saw them. Even a single piece of gold spiritual stone essence would be extremely valuable, not to mention dozens of them!

Xiao Yu stored them away.

Wu Yazi watched Xiao Yu put the spiritual stone essences away in her

interspatial ring, and couldn't help trying to console himself.

'It's stored inside Xiao Yu's ring, so it'll be mine, sooner or later!' He felt a little better when he thought that.

He couldn't wait to open another one. He then turned back to Nie Li and said, "Hurry up, can we get to the third chest?"

Nie Li glanced at Wu Yazhi and said, "The third one is mine..." before he took his steps toward the third treasure chest.

Chapter 387: Unlucky

Nie Li had thoroughly studied the Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array.

Densely packed inscription patterns reconstructed themselves within his mind. Nie Li had fully grasped the layout of the entire chamber, and knew exactly where the traps and safe spots were located. As for earlier, when he told Wu Yazhi that one misstep could activate the Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array... he was bluffing.

Wu Yazhi was completely in the dark, and probably frightened of Nie Li.

Since one wrong step could get him bound to death by the Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array, how could he dare move independently?

Nie Li stood before the third treasure chest, which was located at the heart of the Celestial Bound Inscription Pattern Array. This spot was surrounded by traps, and was the one with the most security measures.

It was very likely that this chest contained the most valuable treasure!

Nie Li lowered his head to study the chest that was covered with strange inscription patterns, different from the chests that Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi had unlocked. This pattern was rigged; if you couldn't unlock it on the first try, it would trigger the traps!

Nie Li began writing inscription patterns onto the chest. The lid creaked open, inch by inch.

Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi were dumbfounded. Neither of them would ever be able to crack such a complex array of inscription patterns.

Thump

The inscription pattern lock opened all the way.

Nie Li leaned down and lifted the chest's lid away. The instant he did so, the brilliant glow of the treasure within leapt out of the chest and dazzled their eyes.

A flood of Heavenly Energy saturated the hall.

Wu Yazhi's eyes nearly popped out of their sockets. Just what kind of treasure could possibly contain such majestic Heavenly Energy?

Nie Li peered into the chest and saw a jade strip with the image of a mysterious demon spirit engraved upon it. It looked simple and unadorned on the outside, but still held an imposing presence.

Nie Li stared at the unadorned jade strip and traces of emotions flashed through his eyes.

He never expected to find this in a such a place!

According to the legends, there are ten Evil Warding Jade Strips, created by the first ancestor of the human clans and scattered throughout the worlds. Each strip contains thirty-six thousand inscription pattern incantations, each of which has a different use. Once in awhile, one of the strips would turn up somewhere and thus would begin an intense battle for ownership.

Most of the inscription patterns were used to suppress the demon clans. For example, the Evil Warding Jade Strip could be activated to suppress the aura of an enemy demon by at least thirty percent. He could also inject his demon opponent with the strip's inscription pattern incantations, which could then suppress the demon's bloodline.

Those were only a few examples. There were many, many more uses to the Evil Warding Jade Strip; even the ancient records didn't know all of them.

This was definitely an extraordinary find!

With a flick of his right hand, Nie Li tossed the Evil Warding Jade Strip into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. Having obtained this Evil Warding Jade Strip made everything worth it, even if he ended up killed by Wu Yazhi.

Wu Yazhi hastily called, "Hey, hey, hey! I didn't get to see what kind of treasure you found. Why'd you put it away already?"

Nie Li didn't even let him take a look!

The Heavenly Energy had surged when Nie Li opened the chest; it proved that the treasure wasn't something ordinary. However, Nie Li had put it away without giving Wu Yazhi a single look!

Nie Li waved his hand in dismissal. "It's just something ordinary. There's no need to worry about it!"

Wu Yazhi showed a bitter expression. Nie Li was just too cruel. But either way, whatever Nie Li found would end up as his in the end. Wu Yazhi thought that to himself, restrained his curiosity, and let it pass. "Fine. How do I open the fourth treasure chest?"

"Alright. Follow my instructions. Left three, forward six..." Nie Li began instructing Wu Yazhi until he reached the fourth treasure chest, lowered his head, and opened it.

Woosh!

Another golden puppet popped out from the treasure chest and pounced towards Wu Yazhi.

Wu Yazhi's fist landed on the golden puppet, shattering it.

Another one, dammit!

Aside from the puppet, the treasure chest was empty. There was nothing inside.

Wu Yazhi almost wailed at that. Why him? Why did Nie Li and Xiao Yu's treasure chests have all the amazing treasures, while his only had puppets?

Wu Yazhi forlornly glared at Nie Li. "You're doing this on purpose!"

Nie Li looked back at him and said, "Wu Yazhi, are you trying to break our agreement? There are over twenty unopened chests; how was I supposed to know what's inside? We agreed that we'd all pick a chest and try our luck! Furthermore, my chest had an inscription pattern lock on it. Even if I gave it to you, you wouldn't be able to open it!"

Xiao Yu couldn't help herself from secretly laughing. She'd also noticed that Nie Li was doing it on purpose! Otherwise, the situation never

could've turned out that way – that her chest and Nie Li's held astounding treasures, while Wu Yazhi had landed two puppets in a row.

“Fine, fine. I won't argue with you!” Wu Yazhi couldn't help mumbling to himself as he thought more ruthlessly in his heart. ‘They can hold onto the treasures for now. I'll take it back later. It'll be the same, anyways.’

What Wu Yazhi didn't know was that Nie Li's treasures had been stored away into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. Therefore, Wu Yazhi wouldn't be able to get it back, even if he killed Nie Li.

Nie Li knew what Wu Yazhi was planning; that was why he'd been stringing Wu Yazhi along. Wu Yazhi was thinking of killing them after they exited the Void Illusionary Divine Palace; otherwise, he would've lost his temper a long time ago. How else could he watch one treasure after another land in someone else's pocket?

Xiao Yu opened another chest. It was a Grade 7 artifact, a set of battle armour. It had to be worth millions of spiritual stones, at the very least!

Wu Yazhi's heart trembled with envy!

‘Take, take. I'll let you take all you want, after we get out of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, it'll all be mine!’ Wu Yazhi thought hatefully. Only then did his jealousy lessen.

Nie Li opened the fifth treasure chest, which held a Grade 7 artifact, a Long Sword. Another considerably priced treasure. It wasn't as great as his Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, so he didn't have much of a use for it. But it was still better than nothing.

Wu Yazhi's eyes almost fell out as he stared. He could only stand by and watch as Nie Li put away the Grade 7 Long Sword artifact. Afterwards, he followed Nie Li's instructions and moved to the seventh². Another puppet popped out.

Wu Yazhi punched and destroyed it.

He was much more calm and collected this time. He didn't expect anything after killing the puppet.

Nie Li shook his head and sighed. “Brother Wu Yazhi really has terrible luck. To think you opened three puppets in a row!”

Wu Yazhi’s brows twitched at that. If he didn’t have other plans, he would’ve already exploded and started a fight with Nie Li. To think Nie Li was still heaping insults on him!

*

1. The ancient Chinese wrote on thin strips of bamboo, then strung them together into books. Except this one seems to be made of jade. Google “Chinese bamboo book”.
2. The raws said he moved to the seventh.

Chapter 388: Life Gate

Wu Yazhi was well aware that Nie Li was playing him, but he still feigned ignorance without a word.

Nie Li continued to provoke Wu Yazhi.

They opened one chest after another. By the time each person had opened five, Nie Li and Xiao Yu had collectively obtained several Grade 7 Artifacts, gold spiritual stone essences, Divine Scarlet Bloodstones, and various other rare and valuable materials. Wu Yazhi, on the other hand, had encountered five puppets.

Wu Yazhi wanted to cry, but there were no tears.

Nie Li hadn't left him a single treasure!

That was too cruel!

If he'd known of this earlier, he would've asked to split the treasures evenly amongst them. That way, he still would've been able to get a third of it, right?

Nie Li maneuvered around the traps to Xiao Yu's side. "Pass your treasures over here. I'll keep them safe for you and give them back later!"

"Alright," Xiao Yu responded as she passed everything over without the slightest hesitation. Without Nie Li, she couldn't have obtained any of it, anyways.

Nie Li received the items from Xiao Yu and placed them into the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

That way, they no longer needed to worry about losing their treasures, even if they were killed by Wu Yazhi.

Nie Li looked at Wu Yazhi and said, "Since your luck was awful, I'll let you open the last ten chests!"

Wu Yazhi glared at Nie Li with resentment. Did Nie Li still have a conscience after all, or were the last ten chests just filled with trash? But even so, Wu Yazhi's curiosity urged him to open them.

Wu Yazhi followed Nie Li's instructions, opened the next chest, and encountered yet another golden puppet.

Boom!

Wu Yazhi killed it.

The second, third, fourth, fifth...

All of them had puppets inside.

Wu Yazhi diagnosed himself with clinical depression.

He continued on to the sixth chest and was surprised to find that it actually wasn't a puppet. He peer inside the seemingly empty chest and saw a single piece of gold spiritual stone essence.

A single piece of gold spiritual stone essence...

Tears streamed down Wu Yazhi's face. Why did Nie Li and Xiao Yu's chests always have dozens of pieces, yet his only had one?

By the time Wu Yazhi finished opening all ten chests, he'd obtained one gold spiritual stone essence and two Divine Scarlet Bloodrocks. It was true that these things were quite valuable; however, they were much too inferior compared to Nie Li and Xiao Yu's findings.

Nie Li pondered for a brief moment, then said, "It's been a pretty good harvest. Wu Yazhi, Xiao Yu, I'll instruct the two of you to move and close all the chests back up!"

"Why close them?"

"There are still a lot of people wandering inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. These chests could help us lessen the competitors!" he replied. There were quite a few human and demon competitors inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. It would be worth it if they could catch a few demons.

Wu Yazhi and Xiao Yu understood Nie Li's explanation. They followed his instructions and closed the chests.

The three walked together towards the exit of the side chamber and

headed off to explore other areas.

The trio searched through various other side chambers and discovered a decent stash of treasures, which included a total of fifty or sixty thousand spiritual stones. It was an astonishing amount of wealth.

And they hadn't even searched through a tenth of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, yet.

All the other treasures were split evenly between the three of them.

Xiao Yu handed all her treasures over to Nie Li, who stored them inside the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting.

Wu Yazhi patted Nie Li on the shoulder. "What a good brother you have! He listens to you and gives all his treasures to you! You must be really lucky. Make sure to treat him well!"

Nie Li nodded. "That's for sure!"

Xiao Yu's face flushed at their conversation. Nie Li already knew that she was a girl, so why'd he have to respond to Wu Yazhi like that?

Nie Li, on the other hand, didn't catch the possible alternative reading in Wu Yazhi's words. He turned towards the heart of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace and announced, "I've found the way into the center! Follow me!"

Wu Yazhi's eyes lit up at that. So they could finally enter the main hall of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?

The three of them flew onward and landed before a stone door.

Nie Li explained, "The Void Illusionary Divine Palace itself is a massive array. The main hall should have a hundred stone doors, and this one happens to coincide with the life gate! This door must be the entrance!"

Wu Yazhi's eyes widened. "There are so many stone doors here. How could you tell that this one is the life gate? And you said that the entire Void Illusionary Divine Palace is an array? Why don't I see it?" Even though Wu Yazhi hated learning, he still knew a thing or two about arrays. Thanks to his bloodline as part of the Raccoon Clan, he'd already

inherited plenty of knowledge concerning arrays, and he'd already unlocked a good portion of it. However, regardless of how hard he stared at his surroundings, he just couldn't picture how the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was similar to an array.

"Just trust me!" Nie Li said, as he placed his hand on the stone door, which slowly swung open.

There weren't any inscription patterns on the door, or anything of that sort.

The door opened to a pitch-black tunnel that led straight into the darkness. A chilly breeze wafted through that made their hair stand on end.

"Let's go!" said Nie Li as he calmly proceeded through the tunnel.

Xiao Yu immediately followed behind him. Wu Yazi hesitated for a brief moment, then followed up as well.

Over an hour later, the barrier outside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace began to shake from a number of explosions. At long last, the barrier couldn't hold up any longer.

Without the protection of the Thousand Illusionary Array, this barrier couldn't keep so many experts out!

Tens of thousands of experts attacked the barrier with various methods, and cracks finally spiderwebbed their way across its surface. Finally, with a boom, the barrier was blown to fragments.

"It's open! Finally!"

"Charge!"

Countless experts dove into the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

The experts charged in herds towards the various side chambers. Since there was still a barrier around the main hall, they decided to just sack the side chambers, for the time being. Soon, fights broke out over the discovered treasures.

In reality, Nie Li had already taken the best items; however, the scraps

left behind were still extremely valuable in the eyes of these experts. Thus, they incited fights over the treasures.

Long Tianming and Long Liu also joined the battles. However, there were simply too many opponents; they only managed to snatch the leftovers of the leftovers, such as a handful of spiritual stone essences. To them, there was really no point.

Long Tianming looked around and his eyes lit up as he noticed one particular door. “What rich Heavenly Energy coming from that side chamber!”

He flew up to it with Long Liu in tow.

Hundreds of experts from the various divine sects were already gathered at that entrance.

Over twenty Gold Jade Treasure Chests were placed in the center of the hall, each emitting an alluring aura that captivated their hearts.

*

1. Chinese feng shui superstitions split the cardinal and intermediate directions by elements. The “life gate” is the southwest direction; of the one hundred doors to the main hall, Nie Li’s door is facing exactly southwest. By comparison, the northeast direction (directly opposite to the life gate) corresponds to the element of death.

Chapter 389: Holy Son Li Huo

Hordes of people charged the side chamber.

Long Tianming and Long Liu were among them.

Everyone charged towards the treasure chests.

Then suddenly, someone activated that trap within the room. With a bang, the inscription pattern arrays exploded and vaporized a dozen experts.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Numerous chains, woven from inscription patterns, snaked towards the experts.

In the next instant, the trap caught another dozen people.

“Young Master, be careful!” Long Liu anxiously warned as he stood in front of Long Tianming to shield him. He’d already been caught by the inscription pattern chains and was struggling to fly away.

Long Tianming scowled at the sight, then quickly backed off. He didn’t know what those inscription pattern chains were; therefore, he didn’t dare to carelessly touch them. He stayed in place as he watched them pull Long Liu away.

Long Liu was just an underling, after all. Furthermore, he would revive.

Something flickered in Long Tianming’s eyes. It looked like opening the treasure chests wasn’t going to be easy.

As all of that was going on inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, an army that consisted of thousands of demon clan experts was gathering on the outside. Their leader was a youth who wore a set of Scarlet Flame Divine Armour and was enveloped in a shroud of blazing flames that were so heated that no one dared to stand within three meters of him.

This youth had red skin and an arrogant temperament between his brows. His Heavenly Energy roiled around him in a terrifying sea of blood, and his frightening killing intent could easily suffocate a person.

A demon clad in silver armour respectfully report to him, “Holy Son Li Huo, as of now, we still don’t know who opened the Thousand Illusionary Array. There are over a hundred people inside the main hall, but we’ve still yet to determine the location of the life gate!”

The Holy Son Li Huo replied, “Whoever it is, he or she definitely isn’t an ordinary person, to be able to open the Thousand Illusionary Array. Send a messenger to the army that’s on its way: surround the entire Void Illusionary Divine Palace and complete the seal within half an hour. No one is to leave! For those who try, kill them without mercy!”

“Yes, sir!”

“Everyone else, follow me into the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!” Li Huo ordered as he took the lead.

Back in the various side chambers, the experts from various sects were fighting over the treasures. A Skyblaze Sect Heavenly Axis Realm expert had snatched several pieces and was being pursued.

The Holy Son Li Huo coldly snorted and a troop of flame dragons swooped towards that Heavenly Axis Realm expert.

He was instantly engulfed in dragon fire.

Li Huo coldly snorted again and made a fist in the air. “Only those who are capable deserve to have treasures.”

A frightening and suffocating pressure bore down on that Heavenly Axis Realm expert. He tried to struggle free from the flame dragon’s bind; however, the blazing energy felt like tens of thousands of needles that pierced his body.

Fwoosh! Boom!

The Heavenly Axis Realm expert exploded.

His interspatial ring flew towards the Holy Son Li Huo.

The dozen experts who were chasing that Heavenly Axis Realm saw this scene and stopped in their tracks. Their brows twitched like mad.

“Dammit! Why is the Holy Son here?”

The sight of the Holy Son Li Huo had curbed their greed for the treasures. Trying to steal from Li Huo was the same as asking for death!

The Holy Son Li Huo swept an eye over them and coldly snorted, “Slaughter the ones from the six Divine clans without mercy. For the ones from the Demon God’s Sect, search their interspatial rings. Kill the ones who’re hiding treasures!”

“Yes, sir!”

The experts standing behind Li Huo spoke as one.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Hordes of demon clan experts charged towards the various side chambers.

The moment the Holy Son threw himself into the fray, the combat escalated to its climax.

Li Huo stared off into the main hall and said, “Have the Masters arrived?”

One of his subordinates respectfully replied, “Report to the Holy Son Li Huo! They’ll be here soon!”

“Once they arrive, order them to immediately search the palace’s layout for the life gate!” Li Huo commanded. His eyes blazed with divine fire and fell ahead of him.

“Yes!” his subordinates acknowledged.

Roughly fifty meters away, another army was gathering. This one was from the Skyblaze Sect, and numbered a few thousand people.

“Senior Brother Yan Yang, I’ve just received news that the Holy Son Li Huo has led an army into the Void Illusionary Divine Palace ahead of us!”

Yan Yang’s brows slightly furrowed. “Execute the Godstream technique and hurry after them into the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!”

Aside from the Demon God’s and Skyblaze Sects, there were experts from several other forces, who also hurried into the Void Illusionary

Divine Palace.

On the secret path to the main hall

Nie Li and Xiao Yu walked along with light steps, while Wu Yazhi was blood-soaked and brandishing his sword.

This secret path was filled with Blackwater Venom Spiders, all at the Heavenly Star Realm with few at Heavenly Axis Realm. There'd been so many of them that Wu Yazhi was about to collapse from exhaustion.

But even then, there were still more patches of Blackwater Venom Spiders that blocked their way. And the end of the path was still nowhere in sight.

“Nie Li, are you sure we didn't take a wrong turn somewhere? Are we on the wrong path?” Wu Yazhi asked gloomily as he continued to wave his sword and slaughter the spiders that pounced on them.

“I'm absolutely sure that we're on the right path. Don't worry, we'll reach the end soon!” Nie Li leisurely replied. These Blackwater Venom Spiders were only Heavenly Star Realms, so there wasn't a need for them to join Wu Yazhi in the fighting. Nie Li brought out the Green Poison Pearl and mobilised it. Traces of green gas gathered on the Blackwater Venom Spiders and slowly converged towards the Green Poison Pearl.

The gem emitted a dazzling luster.

Nie Li's eyes lit up at the glow from the Green Poison Pearl.

“Why do I feel like I've become your source of manual labor?” Wu Yazhi called out, gloomily.

“We've already promised you a third of the treasure in the main hall! I'm doing my part by showing you the way, so why can't you do something useful?” Nie Li calmly replied.

Wu Yazhi considered Nie Li's words, but could only admit to its truth. Without Nie Li guiding him, he wouldn't even be able to enter the main hall! Even though he was just manual labor, the only thing he could do was accept it and move on.

Wu Yazhi eyed the Green Poison Pearl that was floating in Nie Li's palm and asked, "What kind of treasure is that, in your hand?" This item also seemed to be a valuable treasure.

"You don't need to know about that!" Nie Li lightly said.

Wu Yazhi couldn't help feeling crestfallen at those words. Nie Li wouldn't tell him anything. But the more he thought about it, the more it made sense; they'd just met each other and had formed an alliance of mutual benefit. So, of course, Nie Li would be unwilling to divulge all his secrets.

Nie Li continued using the Green Poison Pearl to absorb the venom from the Blackwater Venom Spiders.

With anticipation in his heart, Nie Li brought out some of Wu Yazhi's demon blood and began to lay down a set of inscription patterns on the surface of the Green Poison Pearl. He brought out a gold spiritual stone essence and poured its Heavenly Energy into the Green Poison Pearl.

As a treasure, the Green Poison Pearl was far inferior to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword; but even so, Nie Li could still use a special method to unleash some of its mysterious abilities.

After absorbing a large amount of venom from the Blackwater Venom Spiders, the Green Poison Pearl violently surged with energy.

Chapter 390: Silver Fate Soul

Nie Li poured his Heavenly Energy into the inscription pattern array and established a connection with the Green Poison Pearl. He noted that the treasure itself seemed to possess its own sort of spiritual nature.

With a flick of his right hand, Nie Li shot the Green Poison Pearl at a Heavenly Star Realm Blackwater Venom Spider.

Fwooosh!

The Green Poison Pearl pierced through the spider's body. The spider itself immediately turned green, staggered a few steps, then weakly collapsed on the ground.

With a single thought, Nie Li returned the Green Poison Pearl from the Blackwater Venom Spider back to his palm, where it floated calmly.

Since Nie Li had just used the Green Poison Pearl, he no longer dared to touch it with his bare skin. The pearl's poison was too great; even Nie Li wouldn't be able resist it.

Wu Yazhi's heart trembled at the sight of the Blackwater Venom Spider lying on the floor in a green heap. The pearl that Nie Li wielded was a fearsome treasure indeed. Wu Yazhi himself was afraid to touch the Blackwater Venom Spiders, but Nie Li's Green Poison Pearl could even poison them to death!

Later, when they exited the Void Illusionary Array, Wu Yazhi would definitely have to be wary of that pearl in Nie Li's hand.

In addition to working with the Green Poison Pearl, Nie Li was also studying the Evil Warding Jade Strip. He poured in a bit of his Heavenly Energy and established connection to it slowly.

The Evil Warding Jade Strip could be used to suppress a demon's bloodline; it just so happens that it'd come in handy against Wu Yazhi!

However, he could only use either the Evil Warding Jade Strip or the demon blood one at a time.

After establishing the connection to the Evil Warding Jade Strip, Nie Li could sense the thirty-six thousand inscription patterns that were concealed within and being able to control them.

Each inscription pattern had its own purpose; he'd take his time to study them later.

A mysterious energy also back flowed from the Evil Warding Jade Strip and slowly permeated Nie Li's body. He sensed the energy of inscription patterns envelope his fate soul and protect it.

The energy from the various other treasures caused his soul realm to surge even more violently than before.

Whoosh!

Another fate soul ignited, this one silver.

The eighth fate soul!

Since performing the Demon Blood Sacrifice, his rank had jumped by a total of three levels. Even though some of that was due to the Evil Warding Jade Strip, there was no doubt that most of it was thanks to the Primordial Bloodline.

Nie Li already possessed many powerful treasures that an ordinary Heavenly Fate Realm would never be able to get his hands on. All he needed to do was slightly draw on their powers. Any one of those treasures had enough power to support Nie Li in breaking through his current realm.

The colour of the eighth fate soul slightly surprised him.

Nie Li knew that the combination of the various treasures had increased the growth of his soul realm to an insane level.

He could become much stronger!

Nie Li strengthened his cultivation and continued activating the Evil Warding Jade Strip.

Mysterious inscription patterns flowed into Nie Li's soul realm, one after another.

His power began charging towards 9-fate.

Mysterious inscription patterns spiraled towards the Shadow Devil, Fanged Panda, and the Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon, and bound them tightly.

The three demon spirits struggled.

What was going on?

Nie Li was startled. The Shadow Devil, Fanged Panda and Bloodwing Saint Jiao-dragon were all demon spirits. The Evil Warding Jade Strip had the ability to suppress demon beasts, so didn't that mean it could suppress demon spirits too?

As Nie Li realised that, his brows furrowed tightly. He studied the inscription pattern chains.

If all three of his demon spirits were sealed away, wouldn't that be bad for him?

Nie Li weighed the pros and cons. The Evil Warding Jade Strip could suppress demon spirits. On the other hand, the blood from the Demon Blood Sacrifice could strengthen their power. In that case...

Nie Li poured the power of the Demon Blood Sacrifice into the three demon spirits.

The three demon spirits received the Demon Blood Sacrifice and began struggling harder against their bondages.

The power of the Primordial Bloodline was amazing!

The three demon spirits had received the Demon Blood Sacrifice, and their power began to surge.

8-fate, 9-fate...

Upon reaching the pinnacle of 9-fate, the three demon spirits destabilised as they struggled harder to free themselves from Nie Li's soul realm. At the same time, Nie Li's soul realm continued expanding as it pull back the three demon spirits.

However, it couldn't prevent the demon spirits from struggling; the Primordial Bloodline was simply too powerful!

The demon spirits continued to grow stronger, until they were equivalent to 1-stage Heavenly Star Realm in strength. Even the vine looked like it would give way at any moment.

Suddenly, the Evil Warding Jade Strip emitted a dazzling light and a torrent of inscription patterns poured towards the three demon spirits and tied them back in place, as if nothing had ever happened.

If the strength of the demon spirits exceeded Nie Li's capacity, then they'd break free from his soul realm. However, the Evil Warding Jade Strip had helped him bind them back in place.

The two forces had achieved a working balance.

The three demon spirits continued to grow stronger, only to stop after they'd reached the 3-stage Heavenly Star Realm.

Nie Li had many methods that he could use to strengthen his demon spirits. However, he hadn't used any of them yet, because his own strength wasn't enough to restrain them if they went out of control. If that happened, the consequences would be extremely severe. But now that he had the Evil Warding Jade Strip, he no longer had to worry about that.

Nie Li stopped at the 3-stage Heavenly Star Realm to consolidate his cultivation. Even though it wasn't his limit.

Wu Yazhi was trying his best to fend off the Blackwater Venom Spiders, when he was suddenly confused by the release of aura from Nie Li. Nie Li's cultivation had risen by three levels in such a short time! He was now an 8-fate!

Even the greatest genius from the demon clans would have to sigh and admit inferiority to that.

Wu Yazhi had no idea how Nie Li could've done it.

Even he felt pressured by Nie Li's rapid rank-ups.

Xiao Yu had also glanced at Nie Li with astonishment in her eyes. Nie

Li's cultivation was rising so fast that she had a hard time just keeping track of it. It caused her some anxiety.

"Look ahead!" Wu Yazhi exclaimed as he point off into the distance.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu both turned towards that direction and couldn't pull their eyes away from the band of light that reflected towards them.

It was just a single ray of light, but Wu Yazhi was so moved that tears streamed down his cheeks. They'd been travelling along this Blackwater Venom Spider-infested tunnel for so long that his hand was cramping!

Nie Li and Xiao Yu had been leisurely walking behind him. There's no way they'd understand his feelings!

They'd finally reached the exit!

Nie Li began talking to himself as he did a few calculations. After the secret path would be the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's main hall! It should take at least half an hour for the other experts to break through the second barrier. After that, it'd take them at least another two hours to calculate the position of the life gate. And that was at their fastest speed.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said to his companions, "Don't worry. We've still got plenty of time."

Chapter 391: Spiritual Void Wall

They walked for another several hundred meters before they finally reached a set of stairs and headed up.

The trio slowly ascended the flight of steps and entered a majestic hall.

This hall was several hundred meters in radius, and extremely spacious without a single stone pillar in sight. At the other end of the hall was a mysterious mural depicting a fierce demon beast and a shirtless human in intense combat. Behind them was a vast starry sky where a pair of eyes calmly observed everything.

Nie Li stared at the painting. It wasn't the demon beast or the human that caught his attention; it was the eyes in the starry sky. An existence akin to the king of gods.

Even though it was only a mural, Nie Li felt a massive pressure bearing down on him, so heavy that it nearly stopped his breathing.

Even though it was just a pair of eyes, Nie Li knew that they belonged to the Sage Emperor.

Some people claimed that the Sage Emperor wasn't all that powerful. However, countless numbers of supreme experts had challenged him in the past tens of thousands of years; yet the Sage Emperor still stands, while those supreme experts vanished.

This so-called endless realm of space and time was completely under the Sage Emperor's control.

No one could threaten his absolute authority.

In Nie Li's previous life, the Sage Emperor had incited a massacre right after the destruction of the Ancestral God Land. The Draconic Ruins Realm were slaughtered until there were only a few hundred thousand people left alive. Countless experts gathered from the four corners in an attempt to defeat the Sage Emperor, but they all perished. However, back then, Nie Li had single-handedly torn through the limits of humanity and obtained the godlike power that allowed him to fight on par with the Sage

Emperor. Even so, he still died by the Sage Emperor's hands.

If it hadn't been for the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, Nie Li would've turned to ashes long ago.

"What's with those eyes? I'm only looking at them, but I can still feel a frightening pressure, like thousands of fine needles pricking my skin." Xiao Yu asked Nie Li in a soft voice.

"Are you asking about those eyes? Those belong to the great God Ancestor!" Wu Yazhi smiled. "He's the almighty ruler of the ancestral Demonic Saint Land and the most sincerely worshipped amongst our demon clans. There's no human who could ever compare to our God Ancestor!"

Nie Li's brows slightly twitched. The demon clans worshipped the Sage Emperor; however, the Sage Emperor probably didn't care about the demons in the least. They were nothing but tools to him. But even if Nie Li told them that, none of the demons would ever believe him.

He had no idea why such a painting would be inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Nie Li thought about everything that the Sage Emperor had done, back in his previous life, and unconsciously clenched his fist so hard that veins popped out from his arm. Indeed, confronting the Sage Emperor wasn't an easy feat.

Therefore, Nie Li would slowly lay down his plans over the next two hundred years. He wouldn't be rushing into things as he'd done in his previous life.

A single crystal jade wall, five or six meters tall, stood in the center of the main hall. The jade wall was sparkling and translucent as illusions flowed off its surface in rays of multicoloured lights. It was a truly magnificent and dazzling sight.

Over a hundred experts, both human and demon, sat cross-legged on the ground, staring at the crystal jade wall that loomed above them. Each had an expression of strenuous pondering.

Wu Yazhi was surprised by the sight. “Why are there so many people in here?”

There were some Heavenly Star, Heavenly Axis, and even Dao of Dragon Realm experts mixed in the crowd. But for some reason, all of them were quietly seated under the crystal jade walls, thinking hard over something.

How did these people get here?

To Nie Li’s best guess, these experts had entered the palace during previous events. However, after entering, they became trapped as they tried to comprehend the crystal jade wall before them.

This crystal jade wall was a Spiritual Void Wall. Only by deciphering the puzzle on the wall could they gain access to the true interior of the Void Illusionary Array!

Nie Li and co. continued forward towards the crystal jade wall, until they were within fifty meters of it. They sensed no changes to their cultivation, but the three of them suddenly realised that the Heavenly Energy within their bodies had become stagnant, as though they had frozen over.

If they got too close to the crystal jade wall, they’d lose all of their combat abilities!

So that’s why all those humans and demons could sit there peacefully, without any sort of conflict.

The other experts only briefly afforded a glance to the newcomer trio, before returning their attentions to the puzzle on the crystal jade wall.

Wu Yazhi was astounded by the scene. What could possibly keep all these experts in such a place for so long?

He too, sat down and raised his head towards the crystal jade wall above him. Inscribed on its surface was a set of mysterious inscription patterns, as well as some chants. The latter attracted his attention.

Could it be a record of some amazing cultivation technique?

Wu Yazhi instantly showed an expression of deep contemplation as he beheld the crystal jade wall before him.

Nie Li was rather surprised by Wu Yazhi's actions, and copied him. He also sat cross-legged on the floor and prepared to comprehend the Spiritual Void Wall before him.

Xiao Yu also lowered herself down, next to Nie Li.

A demon clan youth sitting nearby glanced up and asked, "Which sect are you guys from? I haven't seen a new demon for a while now. I wonder how many years it's been?"

He'd apparently mistaken Nie Li and Xiao Yu to be demon clan members, as well.

"We're from the Demon God's Sect." Nie Li replied, since they were still disguised as demons.

"I'm from the Demon God's Sect, too!" Excitement reflected on that demon clan youth's face.

"How long have you been comprehending this crystal jade wall for?" Nie Li asked that demon clan youth.

"I don't know myself, but I'd say at least six years. It's a pity that I'm not very bright. I still can't comprehend the profound intent on this crystal jade wall!" he replied as he shook his head. The corner of his mouth curled into a smile. "However, my cultivation speed is extremely fast in this place. I was originally a 1-stage Heavenly Axis Realm, but I'm already a 3-stage!"

His cultivation had risen two stages in six years; under normal circumstances, that'd be extremely fast. No wonder he'd stayed here for six years, reluctant to leave.

It wasn't just this demon clan youth; the others were also unwilling to leave.

Wu Yazhi pulled his eyes away from the crystal jade wall. "I wonder what this Senior Brother's name is?"

The demon clan youth smiled as he replied, "Zhen Yuan."

"Senior Brother Zhen Yuan, could I ask what's recorded on this crystal

jade wall?” Wu Yazhi probed. He sensed that the chants were extraordinary, so he wanted to gather some information to avoid missteps.

“It’s the record of an extraordinary cultivation technique that probably belonged to the owner of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. If you can comprehend a tenth, or two-tenths, then you’d be the strongest expert in your entire region!” Zhen Yuan sighed. “I grew from 1-stage to 3-stage Heavenly Axis Realm just by comprehending one verse of the chant. If only I could comprehend more of it... sigh”

Wu Yazhi’s heart skipped a beat at Zhen Yuan’s words in excitement. If that was true, then this was truly an extraordinary find!

Wu Yazhi didn’t know what kind of existence the owner of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was, but he knew that they must’ve been some supreme expert who surpassed their imaginations. He or she definitely couldn’t have been a simple person, if they could afford leave behind such an extraordinary cultivation technique!

Chapter 392: Encounter with the Demon Lord, Again

Nie Li sat under the Spiritual Void Wall with the verses of the chant projected on his retinas.

It was the [God Tongue] cultivation technique!

This cultivation technique was created by a supreme expert. Reaching the limit, you'd be able to gain Deity ranked power.

The [God Tongue] cultivation technique was on par with the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique.

Could the owner of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace be the legendary Ancestral Master Daozang, the same one who'd created the [God Tongue] cultivation technique?

The Ancestral Master Daozang was an extremely formidable figure.

He was also one of the most mysterious figures lost to history. No one knew anything about his life, only that he'd fought and held his own against the full-strength Sage Emperor. He hadn't won, but he'd manage to fully escape. Afterwards, he sealed away the Sage Emperor's demonic bone, and vanished without a trace.

Nie Li wondered whether this Void Illusionary Divine Palace was actually the tomb of the Ancestral Master Daozang.

The [God Tongue] technique is even harder to cultivate than the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, as it requires the practitioner to have a sincere heart. Even though Nie Li had experienced two lifetimes' worth of cultivation, he was still human. It was extremely difficult for him to cultivate the [God Tongue] to its full extent.

Nie Li quietly sat before the Spiritual Void Wall and stared at the various inscription patterns.

As Nie Li and his group quietly comprehended the wall, a pale-faced youth appeared.

Nie Li's pupils shrank and a chilling bloodlust flashed through his eyes.

It's the Demon Lord!

He never expected to encounter him in a place like this.

The Demon Lord clearly hadn't entered through the life gate. So how did he get in?

The Demon Lord swept an eye over his surroundings and ignored the cultivators as he approached the Spiritual Void Wall. Nie Li was still disguised as a demon clan expert, so the Demon Lord didn't recognise him as he seated himself amongst the crowd.

The Demon Lord sat only a dozen meters away from Nie Li. Surges of a mysterious aura curled around the Demon Lord.

Based on that aura, Nie Li could tell that the Demon Lord had reached 8-fate; however, there was something else inside that aura, something mysterious and powerful that caused a chill in Nie Li's heart.

Thanks to the vine inside Nie Li's body, his cultivation wasn't that fast. If it hadn't been for the Demon Blood Sacrifice, he'd still be at 5-fate. However, the Demon Lord possessed the Supreme Physique; therefore, his cultivation had soared by leaps and bounds.

Nie Li remembered how Ye Zong had died at the hands of the Demon Lord, and his heart was filled with cold bloodlust. If it wasn't for him not being able to kill anyone here, he would've already taken action. Even though there was something cold and mysterious inside the Demon Lord's body, Nie Li did not fear him.

The problem was that if he killed the Demon Lord now, the best he could do was lower the Demon Lord's cultivation by one stage.

The Demon Lord paid no attention to anything as he sat cross-legged and stared at the crystal jade wall with a deep expression.

Xiao Yu had met the Demon Lord once, back in the Tiny World. She recognised him, and knew that there was bad blood between him and Nie Li. She couldn't help glancing at Nie Li with concern. She sensed that the

Demon Lord was a dangerous opponent.

The Demon Lord looked around him in disdain, then said, “I never expected there to be so many people gathered around here. But you guys are stuck at such a low level; it just means that you’re not fated for the Ancestral Master Daozang’s secret treasure!”

The Demon Lord stood up, and approached the crystal jade wall.

Everyone’s attention was focused on the Demon Lord.

“Someone’s trying to break the crystal jade wall!”

“Hahaha! He’s so full of himself. It’s impossible to break the crystal jade wall!”

“He’ll probably go crying home about his failure!”

Countless people had tried to break the inscription patterns before. All of them had ended in failure.

So, of course, they didn’t think that the Demon Lord could accomplish it.

Nie Li watched the Demon Lord, and noted that his opponent felt a little different than before. However, he couldn’t pinpoint exactly what was off.

The Demon Lord stopped before the crystal jade wall and placed his palm on its surface. Traces of mysterious light started to spread through the air.

The crystal jade wall immediately glowed with a harsh light that made everyone shield their eyes.

“What’s going on?” Zhen Yuan said in astonishment.

Even Wu Yazhi was astonished. What was that guy going?

Nie Li’s heart slightly shook as he immediately stood up and shouted in a deep tone, “Quick, stop him!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, two demon clan experts who were closest to the Demon Lord had a flash of understanding. They stood up and pounced towards the Demon Lord.

However, the Demon Lord’s body rapidly turned illusory and vanished

into the crystal jade wall. He'd disappeared, like a drop of water that had fallen into a lake.

The two demon clan experts missed their target and dumbfoundedly stared at the crystal jade wall.

“What happened?”

“He disappeared?”

“He entered the crystal jade wall!”

At the sight of this, all of the experts were inwardly vexed. They'd been comprehending this crystal jade wall for so long, but none of them had ever been able to enter. But someone who'd appeared just a few minutes ago had actually managed to solve the inscription patterns in one go.

Nie Li tightly clenched his fists. Even he didn't know how the Demon Lord had managed to open and enter the crystal jade wall.

According to his calculations, the other experts who were gathered outside the Divine Illusionary Palace should've already broken the barrier and rushed in!

Could the Demon Lord have entered the Void Illusionary Divine Palace before Nie Li had shattered the Thousand Illusionary Array?

It looked like Nie Li had greatly underestimated the Demon Lord.

The crowd had watched the Demon Lord disappear, but the only thing they could do was return to comprehending the crystal jade wall with indignation.

Nie Li fixed his eyes on the crystal jade wall and rapidly tried to figure out the inscription patterns on it. It only took him a brief moment before he found the solution.

Nie Li transmitted his voice to Xiao Yu. “Stay here, next to the jade wall and focus on comprehending it! Don't leave before I get back. The outside is just too dangerous!”

“En.” Xiao Yu acknowledged. She was puzzled. Could Nie Li have solved the puzzle?

Nie Li approached the crystal jade wall.

“Someone’s trying to break the inscription pattern array! Again!”

“The only ones who can break the inscription pattern array are geniuses that appear once in ten thousand. You’d be lucky to find one of them in a hundred thousand years. How’d we get two in a row?!”

Everyone scrutinised Nie Li, with the ones seated the closest eyeing him like tigers eyeing their prey. Earlier, the Demon Lord had opened the door too fast, so they didn’t have time to stop him. But if Nie Li managed to open the crystal jade wall, they definitely wouldn’t let him through.

Nie Li lifted his hand and knocked on the crystal jade wall.

Knock! Knock! Knock!

The sounds echoed off the crystal jade wall.

The experts next to him laughed involuntarily. Nie Li was acting like such an amateur! No matter how you explained it, it didn’t look like Nie Li knew how to break the crystal jade wall.

Chapter 393: Mysterious Aura

The experts returned to the task at hand: staring at the crystal jade wall and attempting to comprehend the chant inscribed on it.

Suddenly, Nie Li began to rapidly write inscription patterns, which imprinted themselves upon the crystal jade wall.

At first, everyone thought that Nie Li was only fooling around. But suddenly, the crystal jade wall began glowing and Nie Li's figure began to fade.

“What's going on?”

“Stop him!”

Several experts stood up at the same time and tried to stop Nie Li.

However, they could only watch as Nie Li swiftly entered the crystal jade wall and disappeared.

The crowd was dumbfounded. Could the method for entering the crystal jade wall actually be something easy? It's just that no one had attempted it before? If they'd known that this was going to happen, then they would've detained Nie Li and interrogated him!

Wu Yazhi was also dumbfounded; he never expected Nie Li to be able to enter. He turned to Xiao Yu and asked, “So, Nie Li knew how to enter?”

Xiao Yu shrugged. “I don't know, either. Maybe it was by luck?”

Wu Yazhi was extremely crestfallen. Nie Li had gone in without him! Wouldn't Nie Li go ahead and snatch all the main hall's treasures, leaving nothing for himself?

Wu Yazhi glanced at Xiao Yu. Xiao Yu was still here. He didn't know if Nie Li would return, but he could only patiently wait.

Some of the experts approached the crystal jade wall to study it.

One expert copied Nie Li and knocked on the surface a few times. Aside from the echoes, he found nothing.

He thought about it a little. Those two person wrote some inscription patterns before entering... Therefore, he too, began writing on the wall. The inscription patterns glowed brightly as they sunk into the crystal jade wall.

Success?

That expert couldn't help showing an expression of glee as he watched the wall in excitement.

Suddenly, with a boom, that expert was sent flying by a surge of energy that shot out from the crystal jade wall. He soared for a few dozen meters before he landed heavily on the floor. His entire body was charred and smoking. His legs twitched a few times before his entire body stilled.

At the sight of that, the other experts who were trying to enter all decided to back off. Their hearts were stunned and their scalps tingled as they no longer dared to experiment.

The crystal jade wall wasn't that easy to solve. One wrong move and a price must be paid.

They'd managed to enter the Void Illusionary Divine Palace only with great effort, and had been given a chance to comprehend an exceptional cultivation technique. How could they bear to leave?

The experts returned to their seats and continued comprehending the crystal jade wall.

Wu Yazhi glanced at the charred corpse. Nie Li was extremely knowledgeable; it wasn't surprising that he knew how to enter the crystal jade wall. Wu Yazhi then wondered about the person who'd gone in before Nie Li. But either way, Wu Yazhi himself didn't have a shot at entering, so he decided to stay there and comprehend the crystal jade wall.

Xiao Yu looked at the crystal jade wall in a daze. She didn't know why, but she felt a pang of sadness. Nie Li was like a comet, a bright star that would appear, then disappear from her life.

Right now, she was two ranks beneath Nie Li in cultivation. And that gap would only grow wider in the future.

Suddenly, she sensed two mysterious auras flowing together within her soul realm, which then rushed through her four limbs and all her meridians. These two auras definitely had some sort of connection to the ring on her right hand.

Xiao Yu had always been aware of those two auras inside herself, protecting her. Whenever she suffered a setback or encountered a difficulty in her cultivation, they would always appear to her aid.

She didn't know where they were from, but she sensed that they were related to her origins. They were a part of the reason she pursued the origins of her birth.

An energy rushed into her soul realm and stimulated the Demon Blood Sacrifice.

Xiao Yu's cultivation shot like an arrow as it surged and raged.

Even Xiao Yu was astonished by the development, and realised she couldn't completely control the energy.

Pooooof!

The eighth fate soul ignited inside her soul realm, followed by the ninth.

In the center of the ninth fate soul, a small star quietly appeared, filled with boundless energy.

It was the fate star!

Once a person comprehends their fate soul's energy, they can step into the Heavenly Star Realm!

Wu Yazhi was peacefully cultivating when he suddenly sensed Xiao Yu's aura surge to 9-fate. He even had the vague feeling that she'd broken through to the Heavenly Star Realm.

Nie Li and Xiao Yu, those bastards! This cultivation speed was too insane. How could they possibly make consecutive ranks? Usually, it takes dozens of years to break through a single rank. At the very least, it takes a few months. How could these two possibly exist in this universe?

Even Xiao Yu was inwardly surprised by her progress. The power of the

Demon Blood Sacrifice was great, indeed, but she sensed that her two mysterious auras were even stronger than that.

The two auras danced within her soul realm for a while longer, before rushing from her chest to her eyes. Suddenly, Xiao Yu's eyes were filled with divine light.

The crystal jade wall suddenly became strange and contorted to her, while the inscription patterns clearly displayed themselves before her.

She suddenly understood it all. So that's the method to entering the crystal jade wall!

Xiao Yu stood up and approached the wall.

"Wait up!" Wu Yazhi called out to Xiao Yu.

Wu Yazhi had a feeling that Xiao Yu knew how to open the crystal jade wall.

"What is it?" Xiao Yu halted her steps and looked at Wu Yazhi.

Wu Yazhi rubbed his hands and chuckled as he transmitted his voice to Xiao Yu. "Brother Xiao Yu, please tell me how to enter the crystal jade wall. You can't just both go in and leave me out here, all alone. Besides, since I'm a Heavenly Axis Realm, I can protect you!"

Xiao Yu thought about it for a moment, then decided that there was no harm in letting Wu Yazhi follow them; on the contrary, it might even benefit them. Nie Li might end up fighting the Demon Lord, so it'd be nice to have an extra fighter. She lifted her right hand and pointed at Wu Yazhi. Lines of inscription patterns flowed into Wu Yazhi's mind.

It's the method for entering the crystal jade wall!

Wu Yazhi's heart shook. It looked like he'd really underestimated Xiao Yu. This guy was capable of transmitting inscription patterns directly into his mind. A Dao of Dragon Realm expert might not even be able to do that, but Xiao Yu wasn't even a Heavenly Star Realm, yet. Wu Yazhi felt cold shivers all over his body, despite the normal temperature in the room.

Both Nie Li and Xiao Yu were too mysterious and impossible to predict.

Chapter 394: Ancestral Master Daozang

Void Illusionary Divine Palace, Main Hall

A long scarlet carpet led directly between the towering pillars and into the main hall.

Even inside, everyone's auras seemed to be frozen and their soul realms remained useless.

Nie Li looked out in front of him. At the end of the main hall sat a cross-legged statue of a white-bearded elder, five or six meters in height. Even though it was only a statue, its craftsmanship was vivid and lifelike, as if it was a real person.

The statue was imposing and majestic, influencing others to have thoughts of worshipping him.

This was the Ancestral Master Daozang, spoken of in legends!

The Demon Lord stood only a dozen meters away from Ancestor Master Daozang's statue as he quietly gazed up at it.

A murderous intent flashed through Nie Li's eyes as he watched the Demon Lord. However, this wasn't the right place for battle.

It's very likely that Ancestral Master Daozang had hidden his true inheritance inside this main hall. Nie Li couldn't let the Demon Lord get it, no matter what!

The Demon Lord sensed Nie Li's presence and turned around to face him. The two briefly met eyes, then the Demon Lord turned back to face the statue, not minding Nie Li.

The Demon Lord's aura used to be as sharp as a blade, but now it was more reserved. However, Nie Li sensed that the Demon Lord had become even more dangerous.

Nie Li didn't know what kinds of opportunities the Demon Lord had received since entering the Draconic Ruins Realm. He was on high alert.

Suddenly, an endless sea of energy descended from above. Nie Li felt as

though he could be drowned by this aura anytime.

Nie Li felt like he was going to be crushed by this energy, so he mobilised the vine and the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting to confront it.

“Hmm?”

A vast and distant voice sounded from the end of the main hall. It sounded surprised.

The voice spoke with a clear, booming tone. “I’ve waited for tens of millions of years. All the ones who’ve come before you were members of the demon clan. But now, I’ve finally received two young members of the human clan, both with good talent. Are the two of willing to succeed my legacy and serve mankind?”

The sound of this voice seemed to cleanse all wicked thoughts from their hearts.

“Human?” The Demon Lord glanced at Nie Li, who obviously looked like a demon to him.

Nie Li had used the Demon Blood Sacrifice to disguise himself as a demon, but this supreme power had seen through his disguise with a single glance.

The Demon Lord nodded and responded with indifference. “I’ll serve mankind.”

Wouldn’t it be bad if the Demon Lord obtained Ancestral Master Daozang’s legacy? Nie Li raised his head, stared into the empty air, and said, “I’m willing to serve mankind! However...” he pointed towards the Demon Lord and said, “I don’t believe that he can serve mankind. I implore the Ancestral Master to see clearly!”

The Demon Lord frowned as he looked at Nie Li, and a chilling ray flashed across his eyes. He clearly didn’t know how he’d offended Nie Li.

Ancestral Master Daozang’s voice was long and inuvious, but penetrated their hearts. “Matters in the mortal world are closely tailed by karma. The

two of you entered the Void Illusionary Divine Palace together, which means that fate has brought the two of you to me. The evil and good of the universe cannot be seen through. Why do we need to spent our efforts in futility?”

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a moment. Ancestral Master Daozang should definitely be able to see through the Demon Lord’s Spiritual Constellation Technique and realise that the Demon Lord had achieved his power through massacre. Yet Ancestral Master Daozang still wanted to accept such a despicable person as a disciple?

The Ancestral Master unhurriedly explained, “If you become my disciple, you will have the Daozang Secret Command, which allows you to command anyone of the Daozang lineage. However, a certain person will always be after your life, regardless of what you’ve done. That person can easily destroy the six major divine sects. If you’re afraid, you may back out now.”

“I’m willing.” the Demon Lord calmly replied without the slightest hesitation.

Nie Li, however, furrowed his brows. Since his reincarnation, he’d amassed quite an arsenal, from the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique to the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting. With that, he could work his way to the pinnacle, until he was strong enough to confront the Sage Emperor. Right now, the Sage Emperor probably hadn’t even noticed him!

However, if Nie Li decided to join the Daozang lineage, then there was a high risk of being exposed. With his current position, challenging the Sage Emperor meant seeking death!

Even Ancestral Master Daozang, at his pinnacle, couldn’t to defeat the Sage Emperor!

Nie Li made his decision, cupped his hands, and said, “Please forgive me, Ancestral Master Daozang. I cannot become your disciple!”

“Oh?” Ancestral Master Daozang didn’t sound surprised. “Very well, then. The one to inherit my legacy will be him alone!”

Nie Li was crestfallen. If he couldn't stop the Demon Lord from acquiring Ancestral Master Daozang's strength, then it'd be even harder to deal with the Demon Lord in the future. After all, Nie Li definitely wouldn't stoop to borrowing the Sage Emperor's hand to deal with the Demon Lord. The members of the Daozang lineage were innocent; furthermore, they'd be a core strength in his fight against the Sage Emperor.

Nie Li was inwardly quite irritated by the situation. It seemed that there were things he couldn't control, even though he'd come back to life.

Nie Li recalled how Ye Zong had died at the hands of the Demon Lord, and his heart was filled with rage. There would be a day of reckoning.

Ancestral Master Daozang spoke in a distant voice, as if he was calling from another dimension. “Although you are unable to inherit my legacy, you are still fated to me. I sense the [Heavenly God] cultivation technique, the Myriad Miles Rivers and Mountains Painting, as well as the Profound Chant of Kong Ming.

It couldn't have been easy to achieve so much in so little time. I do not know where you came from, but I can guess where you're going. But regardless of how high your cultivation is, I doubt you can match the Sage Emperor. In these tens of thousands of years, countless numbers have tried to shatter the Sage Emperor's seal on space and time, but none have succeeded.

You can kill the Sage Emperor a million times over, but he will always reconstruct his body and come back stronger. That is, unless you break his seal on time and space. On the other hand, you can only die once inside this space-time. However, if you can find the other reincarnations, then your chances may be different at ten percent.”

Nie Li was shocked. He never expected Ancestral Master Daozang to see through him so clearly.

“Reincarnations? Who are these reincarnations?” Nie Li pursued.

“Since the beginning of time and space, there are six people who have the power to confront the Sage Emperor. I am one of them. We six

coexisted in harmony as we comprehend the Heavenly Dao. However, none of us ever expected the Sage Emperor to have such wild ambitions as to lay down a Heavenly Dao Inscription Array of the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths to seal time and space.

We fought him, but if it hadn't been for the Goddess Jin Yan, the rest of us would've been destroyed. She used her body to create the Ancestral God Land and seal one of the Sage Emperor's demonic bones. As of now, the rest of us are using our divine intent to cycle through reincarnation. If you can find the others, then perhaps you can break the Sage Emperor's seal on time and space. But whether or not you can achieve that depends on your luck and your fate!"

Nie Li's mind drifted at the new information that Ancestral Master Daozang had imparted upon him. It wasn't until today that he'd found a whisper of the Sage Emperor's true nature.

Chapter 395: Reincarnation

Ancestral Master Daozang's voice drifted. "I am only a remnant of intent left behind inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Like the others, I also have a reincarnation. However, I do not know where my reincarnation is, at this moment."

How would it be easy to find the reincarnations of six people?

If Nie Li couldn't break the Sage Emperor's seal on time and space, then he wouldn't be able to kill the Sage Emperor. Nie Li felt even more pressured.

After all, the Sage Emperor had controlled this space-time for tens of millions of years already. No matter how Nie Li tried to plan things out, destroying the Sage Emperor's law was still a momentous task. However, his chances would increase if he could find those six reincarnations.

After all, those six were supreme experts from ancient times. Even though they were reincarnations, they'd still possess frightening bloodlines.

Nie Li asked, "Is there no other way to challenge the Sage Emperor?"

Ancestral Master Daozang pondered a little, then replied, "There are other methods. If you could find a supreme treasure..."

"Supreme treasure? What supreme treasure?" Nie Li's heart skipped a beat.

Ancestral Master Daozang reminisced. "Back in the primordial times, when the six of us fought the Sage Emperor, we'd only recently stepped into the Deity rank. However, an absolute expert suddenly descended to this realm. He'd escaped from a huge battle and was grievously injured, on the verge of death. He brought a mysterious book with him, which contained boundless energy and could control time and space."

Nie Li's heart shook at Ancestral Master's words. A book that could control time and space? Was Ancestral Master Daozang talking about the Temporal Demon Spirit Book?

“What happened next?” Nie Li couldn’t help asking.

The Demon Lord also listened attentively, in silence.

“That absolute expert tried to steal our soul essences to treat his wounds. Naturally, we counterattacked. The seven of us fought as one and finally defeated him. However, before he died, he tore the mysterious book to shreds. Some of the pages streaked across the sky and disappeared from our reaches. Only eight remained in our hands, which we divided amongst ourselves.” Ancestral Master Daozang calmly explained.

A book that could streak across the sky. Nie Li was certain that Ancestral Master Daozang was speaking of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

However, Nie Li didn’t know where the book was, either.

“What became of the remaining eight pages?”

“Three of them are the hands of the Sage Emperor. One is here, inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. As for the remaining four, I do not know. However, the Sage Emperor’s ability to seal space-time must be thanks to the pages in his hands. He must have comprehended the power of space-time from them.”

Nie Li’s heart shook. He had two of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book’s pages.

Nie Li pondered briefly, then said, “Ancestral Master Daozang, would you be willing to bestow your page to me?”

The Demon Lord also spoke up. “Lord Master, would you pass it to me?”

Now that the Demon Lord was Ancestral Master Daozang’s disciple, he definitely couldn’t let such a treasure fall into someone else’s hands.

Ancestral Master Daozang said to the Demon Lord, “You’ve already inherited my legacy. Besides, the remaining page is an extremely dangerous item. Even if you had it, you wouldn’t be able to comprehend its power of space-time. It could also implicate with karma easily.”

The Demon Lord fell silent. He understood that the words of supreme

experts like Ancestral Master Daozang held enormous weight and they would not go back on the words that they have said. Therefore, the Demon Lord could only give up.

Ancestral Master Daozang's intent then turned to Nie Li. "I can give you the page, if you provide sufficient evidence to persuade me. However, the page will only attract trouble for you without giving you benefits. Are you certain you want it?"

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "I already have two of the other pages..."

The intent seemed to be dazed. He clearly hadn't expected Nie Li to already have two of the other pages.

"In that case, I might as well give you the third. But you must be cautious. Do not let yourself be caught by the Sage Emperor!" As long as Nie Li held the remnant pages, he would be pursued. There would be no difference whether he had two or three.

The Demon Lord looked at Nie Li in astonishment.

A single piece of paper slowly drifted down and landed before Nie Li.

Nie Li reached out, grabbed it, and stored it away.

The Demon Lord didn't get the remnant page, but he didn't mind it too much. As Nie Li received the page, the Demon Lord received a cultivation technique. The details slowly seeped into his mind as Nie Li stored away the piece of paper. It was an extremely powerful technique that surpassed his imagination. If he could successfully cultivate it, he'd definitely be able to surpass the Martial Ancestor Realm within a short amount of time.

"Many thanks, Master!"

The Demon Lord cupped his hands towards the void.

Nie Li clenched his fists until veins popped from his arms. The Demon Lord had inherited Ancestral Master Daozang's legacy. He'd be much harder to deal with in the future.

The Demon Lord sat down and his figure gradually faded away.

Nie Li knew that the Demon Lord had entered the Void Illusionary

Divine Palace's secret location to cultivate.

He remained silent. He wasn't happy with how things had played out, but there was nothing he could do. The Demon Lord had obtained Ancestral Master Daozang's legacy. It'd be much harder to avenge Ye Zong, but he definitely wouldn't give up!

Ancestral Master Daozang's intent returned to Nie Li and lightly asked, "Are you curious as to why I accepted him as a disciple?"

"Yes." Nie Li nodded. Ancestral Master Daozang is someone that possessed vast knowledge. Why would he choose to pass his legacy to the Demon Lord? The Demon Lord never hesitated to achieve power by fair means or foul, and even used the Spiritual Constellation Technique and sacrificed countless lives.

"In the vast Dao of heaven and earth, life and death are nothing more than a brief experience." Ancestral Master Daozang sighed. "Even a pinnacle expert cannot escape death."

Nie Li's brows twitched. "Then from Ancestral Master's point of view, were those people fated as sacrifices to the Spiritual Constellation Technique?" He definitely wouldn't agree to that view: that the lives of other people are no more than grass.

"That is correct. Life and death are old news. But there's no need for us to argue over this!" Ancestral Master Daozang seemed to shake his head and he continued, "I know that you have grand motives. But If you wish to defeat the Sage Emperor, then you must seek my disciple's help, for he is one of the six reincarnations you are seeking!"

Nie Li's eyes widened. He never expected the Demon Lord to be one of the six.

Then... Nie Li had to cooperate with the Demon Lord if he wanted to defeat the Sage Emperor?

A chilling ray of light flashed through Nie Li's eyes. "I definitely won't work with him! Cooperating with the Demon Lord is impossible!"

Ancestral Master Daozang sighed. "Your grudge is only personal. The

matter of the Sage Emperor concerns all lives between heaven and earth. Can you not put aside your differences for their sake?”

“Absolutely not!” Nie Li replied. “The Demon Lord and the Sage Emperor are the same! They’re both scum who walk over lives like grass!”

Chapter 396: Ganges Crystals

Ancestral Master Daozang sighed and spoke no more.

It was impossible for him to persuade Nie Li. And what Nie Li said did make sense as well.

The problem was, the current situation of the universe couldn't be explained in two or three sentences.

Nie Li stared into the void and firmly announced, "I can break the seal on time and space even without his help!"

Nie Li didn't care whether the Demon Lord had inherited Ancestral Master Daozang's legacy. He'd still kill the Demon Lord and avenge Ye Zong!

Since the Demon Lord was one of the reincarnations, the plan to search for the six reincarnations was no longer possible. Only the Temporal Demon Spirit Book could aid him now. However, Nie Li didn't know where the book was anymore.

Nie Li sighed inwardly. Fortunately, he still had two hundred years to go, so he could take his time to search for it.

Ancestral Master Daozang announced, "I've chosen the one to succeed my legacy and passed the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book to you. My mission is complete, and soon my intent will dissipate. You have chosen a dangerous path that I have no control over, so do your best.

One last thing. There are many treasures hidden here; take them if you wish. But remember that at least tens of millions of people have died here. Even though I control the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, I did not build it. Consider carefully!" As the voice spoke, it drifted away, and finally disappeared.

Nie Li realised that Ancestral Master Daozang had faded away. He fell silent as he tried to digest all the information he'd just received. He knew that the Sage Emperor was powerful, that couldn't deter him.

He wondered about the treasures still concealed in the Void Illusionary Divine Palace.

Nie Li decided that he'd search out those treasures first. Suddenly, a burst of laughter resounded off the walls.

“AHAHAHAHA! That Ancestral Master Daozang has finally kicked the bucket! From now on, I'm in charge!” the voice announced.

Nie Li's brows frowned. Who's that?

Everyone throughout the Void Illusionary Divine Palace could hear that thunderous voice. They raised their heads towards the empty air with puzzled expressions. No one knew what was going on.

The Holy Son of the Divine Flame furrowed his brows for a moment as he stared into space. His underlings had already determined the location of the life gate, and they were currently on their way to it. However, that voice made him hesitate. Could there be a supreme expert concealed in the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?

Yan Yang and his group had just reached the outside of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Aside from his Skyblaze Sect, the others had also arrived, including the Divine Feathers and Heavenly Note Sects.

They still didn't know how to break the massive array inside the main hall.

The voice laughed again. “I forgot to introduce myself. I'm the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Over the past ten million years, I gradually formed my own consciousness. I never showed myself because of that old fart, Ancestral Master Daozang. But now, I've gained my freedom. From now on, everyone inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace has to obey me!”

To think that this Void Illusionary Divine Palace had actually formed its own powerful intent!

The Void Illusion Palace shrieked with mocking laughter as it continued, “I've sealed all the exits. There are a total of twenty-three thousand six hundred and seventy-two people trapped in here! Now, let's play a game.

You have two choices. First, die and go home. Second, I've hidden a lot of Ganges Crystals inside the palace. The six people with the most Ganges Crystals will be allowed to distribute the treasures amongst themselves and leave the palace alive! You have three hours. The game starts... now!"

The Holy Son Li Huo's expression turned stone-cold. He still wasn't sure of what'd just happened.

Even Yan Yang was puzzled.

Nie Li remained silent, as he sensed that something was off. However, the exits had been sealed. If he wanted to obtain the treasures, then he'd have to fight for the Ganges Crystals. Otherwise, he'd have to die to go home.

Outer hall

Everyone was confused about the Ganges Crystals. Where were they supposed to be? Then suddenly, tens of thousands of Ganges Crystals rained down from the sky.

"Those are Ganges Crystals!"

A figure flew forward and pounced on the Ganges Crystals. "I am Venerable Godthunder of the Pentastrike Demon Sect. Those who oppose me will be killed!"

"We can't let him have the Ganges Crystals!"

The other experts of the divine sects charged towards the rain of crystals.

Venerable Godthunder waved his right hand and aimed a bolt of divine lightning at the expert who was chasing him. "I already told you not to fight me for it!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Several Heavenly Star Realm experts didn't manage to dodge in time. They were instantly blown to pieces by the lightning.

"He's a Dao of the Dragon Realm expert!"

Everyone's expressions changed.

Dao of Dragon Realm experts rarely appeared in the outside world. The steps of cultivation are like this. Starting at the Heavenly Fate Realm, your fate souls begin gathering inside your body. Once you reach 9-fate, you can die a total of nine times. Therefore, dying wasn't a big deal. However, once you reached the Dao of Dragon Realm, your nine fates would become one. It be bad if you died again after that.

People usually cherish their lives, especially Dao of Dragon Realm experts. Most of them wouldn't be willing to risk their lives in the outside world, unless they had some secret technique up their sleeve.

But even if they did have a special technique to protect their life, they'd still have to be cautious.

Venerable Godthunder's expression was dead serious. "Hmph, hmph! Those who try to steal my Ganges Crystals will be killed!"

The moment his words landed on their ears, several Heavenly Axis Realm experts snatched up some other Ganges Crystals.

Even if Venerable Godthunder was strong, he wouldn't be able to stop so many people. Godthunder also quickly started snatch at the Ganges Crystals.

The others were afraid of Venerable Godthunder's strength, but they also pursued the Ganges Crystals like madmen.

There were tens of thousands of Ganges Crystals. A few battles cropped up, involving five or six thousand people, but only two or three thousand actually died.

As the scramble dragged on, the Void Illusionary Divine Palace made sure to 'mysteriously' drop massive quantities of Ganges Crystals in places where the crowds were largest. The fights intensified.

One subordinate turned to the Holy Son Li Huo and asked, "Holy Son, what should we do? The people in the outer halls are already fighting for the Ganges Crystals. Should we join them?" However, they'd already gone through great efforts to find the life gate!

The Holy Son Li Huo went silent, then solemnly ordered, “Forget about them. Let them fight amongst themselves. Everyone, follow me into the main hall!”

The Holy Son then turned around and led his men along the path.

As that was happening, Yan Yang and his Skyblaze Sect members were in the middle of a battle. They’d snatched thousands of Ganges Crystals, but had also suffered many losses. Hundreds of deaths occurred in just a brief moment.

Everyone was in a frenzy for the Ganges Crystals.

Chapter 397: You Cannot Take It With You

The massacre intensified as everyone scrambled for the Ganges Crystals.

Yan Yang looked down at the corpses that carpeted the ground. Strands of energy flowed off the bodies and into the earth.

He then looked to the frenzy, where people were slaughtering each other and snatching after the Ganges Crystals. Something wasn't right.

"Everyone, return! Leave the Ganges Crystals. Follow me!" Yan Yang commanded as he flew in a separate direction.

The members of the Skyblaze Sect were confused, as they didn't know why Yan Yang would make such an order. However, they still followed him.

Heart of the Main Hall

Nie Li looked around him, but didn't find any Ganges Crystals in the main hall. He moved through a small door as he headed for the depths of the hall.

At the far end of the hall stood dozens of statues, all covered in inscription patterns.

The corner of Nie Li's mouth twitched into a smile. According to his calculations, one statue among these dozens should be the right one.

These statues could've easily fool anyone but Nie Li. He stood still as he thought things through.

As Nie Li pondered, the towering crystal jade wall suddenly crumbled and a long passage opened before the eyes of everyone who was cultivating.

The crowd was stunned.

No matter how they'd tried, they could never enter the crystal jade wall. So why did it suddenly open all on its own?

“Let’s go!”

“Go in and take a look!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

One expert after another rushed through the entrance. In their minds, the Void Illusionary Divine Palace must conceal endless treasures.

The life gate also opened and torrents of experts rushed through.

Nie Li walked past one statue after another. He’d already determined that those seven weren’t the right ones.

A deep and enraged snort sounded from the depths of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. “Who dares to disturb me? Leave this instant! Otherwise, don’t blame me for getting impolite!”

The voice boomed like a thunderclap.

Nie Li looked up into the depths of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. “Who are you?”

The voice responded with a chilling murderous intent. “I am the Void Illusionary Divine Palace! Everything inside is controlled by me. If I wanted to, I could turn every living creature inside here into ashes. You should not be here. Leave now!”

“Oh!” Nie Li nodded. He kept examining these statues.

The voice grew more enraged. “Do you understand words? Get lost! Or else, don’t blame me for getting impolite!”

Nie Li calmly replied, “Well in that case, you don’t have to bother about being impolite. I’m just a Heavenly Fate Realm, after all. It’s not a big deal even if I die.”

Nie Li had totally discarded his cares for life and death!

The voice went silent for a brief moment before it said, “If you’re not afraid of death, why not fight for the Ganges Crystals in the outer hall? That way, you’d get a chance to obtain the treasures concealed within the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!”

“I’m just a lowly Heavenly Fate Realm, while the people outside are at least of the Heavenly Star or Axis Realms. How could I possibly compete with them?” Nie Li took a few steps forward. The eighth statue didn’t look right either.

The voice continued to reason. “Just because you’re a Heavenly Fate Realm doesn’t mean you don’t have a chance. I’ve hidden hundreds of thousands of Ganges Crystals in one of the secret chambers out in the main hall. If you listen to my instructions, I’ll lead you to them. That way, you can easily obtain the Void Illusionary Divine Palace’s treasures!”

“Really?” Nie Li said in astonishment.

“Of course!” the voice responded. “I am only a strand of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace’s intent. I have no use for such treasures. Why would I lie?”

“What kinds of treasures are hidden inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace?” Nie Li approached the ninth statue. It didn’t look to be the array’s crucial point either.

The voice responded with temptation. “There are tons of treasures in the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. There are tens of millions of gold spiritual stone essences alone. On top of that, there’re countless artifacts. Just a small portion of them would rival the great wealth of a single divine sect!”

“But I’m not interested in those!” Nie Li responded, as he continued to study the statues.

“Aside from treasures, there are also many ancient divine artifacts inside the Void Illusionary Divine Palace. Powerful, ancient divine artifacts. All it takes is a drop of blood and a claim of ownership. Then, you could wield them and possess great strength!” the voice continued.

Nie Li shook his head. “Not interested!”

“Then, what are you interested in?!” the voice’s tone was solemn and coldly angered.

“I think these statues are rather interesting. You see, I’m actually a travelling minstrel!” Nie Li replied as he studied the inscription patterns

on the statue before him with great interest.

Suddenly, Nie Li's eyes were attracted to one of the statues' legs. It was a stray piece of gold spiritual stone essence.

It was only a single piece, not some shocking wealth. However, it was still better than nothing. Nie Li bent down and picked it up.

The moment he did so, the voice changed to an ear-shattering hysteria.

“Put down that gold spiritual stone essence! It's mine!”

“If you dare to take it away, I'll kill you!”

“Everything in this Void Illusionary Divine Palace belongs to me! It's mine! All mine! No one is allowed to touch them! Whoever touches it will be killed! Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill! I'll kill all of you! No one is allowed to take my treasures away...” The voice wailed, like a demonic note entering Nie Li's ears.

Nie Li was still holding the gold spiritual stone essence in his right hand as he furrowed his brows at the ear-piercing voice. It almost destroyed his eardrums.

It was only a single piece of gold spiritual stone essence. Was there really a need to get so emotional?

Suddenly, an idea came to Nie Li and the corner of his mouth twitched. He went back to studying the statues.

“Did you not hear me? Put it down and beat it! Otherwise, I'll give you a tragic end!” The voice snarled, like a shrew shouting curses on the street.

Nie Li wasn't bothered in the least; he was focusing on the statues' inscription patterns.

One figure after another smoothly flew into the main hall and charged forward without the least sign of hinderance.

“This is already the main hall!”

“Where are the palace's treasures?”

They searched around hurriedly before they discovered a small door,

tightly shut.

“Could it be here?”

Chapter 398: Two Holy Sons

Nie Li didn't know whether the voice really belonged to the Void Illusionary Divine Palace; however, he was certain that it wanted to slaughter everyone by using the Ganges Crystals to turn them on each other.

As for the six people who could gather the most Ganges Crystals being able to split the treasures of the palace – that was clearly a lie!

That voice was so stingy, it couldn't bear to part with even a single piece of gold spiritual stone essence. Forget about all the treasures!

Nie Li was certain that the voice had purposely distracted the experts outside in order to keep them from coming in here.

Soon, Nie Li would find the critical point of this inscription pattern array!

Suddenly, Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi flew in.

Xiao Yu saw Nie Li and said in an anxious voice, "Nie Li, the experts outside have made their way in. What should we do?"

Nie Li furrowed his brows for a moment. Now, it'd be harder for him to solve the inscription pattern array.

"Follow me!" Nie Li barked as he flew into a corner with Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi.

Hundreds of experts charged into the main hall and began searching for treasures. They scuttled back and forth over the inscription pattern array without realising what it really was.

Nie Li's group of three huddled in the corner and watched them.

Wu Yazhi was on full guard.

It should've been extremely difficult for someone to break the crystal jade wall and enter this chamber. However, the reality was that large numbers of experts had made their way here. Nie Li was sure that the Void Illusionary Divine Palace had done it on purpose, to keep him away

from the inscription pattern array!

“There are Ganges Crystals!”

“So many of them!”

Hundreds of thousands of Ganges Crystals suddenly rained down in the center of the inscription pattern array. Everyone’s eyes turned red with greed as the slaughter resumed.

A chaotic battle broke out.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Energy swept through the room as the fresh blood splattered.

All of them seemed as though they’d gone insane as they fought over the Ganges Crystals.

After all, there were several hundreds of thousands of Ganges Crystals gathered here. If one of them managed to kill the others and collect all the crystals, they’d instantly jump into the top six.

Even Wu Yazhi was affected by the eager frenzy. After all, there were so many Ganges Crystals here and he didn’t want to miss out on the opportunity.

Nie Li pulled him back. “Don’t do it. Let them fight!”

“Why?” Wu Yazhi looked at Nie Li, puzzled.

Nie Li transmitted his voice back to Wu Yazhi. “Don’t you think it’s strange? Those experts are all slaughtering each other over these Ganges Crystals!”

Realisation dawned on Wu Yazhi and he shivered. He remained next to Nie Li and Xiao Yu, guarding them.

Nie Li had entered the room before them; it’s very likely he’d noticed something! As long as Wu Yazhi protected Nie Li, there was a high chance that they’d be able to obtain the Void Illusionary Divine Palace’s treasures!

Another five or six hundred experts flooded into the chamber and fueled the battle.

A brief moment later, another group flew in, bringing two or three hundred people. It was the Holy Son Li Huo and his men. The Holy Son swept an eye over the fighting experts and the Ganges Crystals littered on the ground and said, "Kill everyone. Don't let a single one go!"

The experts standing behind Li Huo leapt forward and began killing.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Demon God's Sect members slaughtered hundreds at a time. It was a one-sided massacre.

Five of them pounced towards Wu Yazhi.

Wu Yazhi brought out a medal and barked, "I'm from the Demon God's Sect!"

The five experts saw the medal and hesitated. Then they turned and charged in the other direction.

The Holy Son Li Huo had provoked the other experts. They realised that if they continued fighting each other, then they'd all be killed by the Holy Son; therefore, they quickly joined forces to confront the Demon God's Sect.

The Holy Son Li Huo eyed the experts and coldly snorted, "You're overestimating yourselves!"

Nie Li transmitted his voice to Wu Yazhi and asked, "Who's that guy?"

Wu Yazhi appeared to be in a little lack of confidence and said, "He's the Holy Son Li Huo of the Demon God's Sect, and the one most likely to become the next Sect Master. You and Xiao Yu need to restrain your auras. You definitely can't let yourselves be discovered. If he finds out that I used the Demon Blood Sacrifice on you, then I'm doomed!"

The Holy Son Li Huo?

Nie Li had heard of him in his previous life. The Holy Son Li Huo had indeed become the Sect Master of the Demon God's Sect, and a domineering figure of the future. He was the one who led the Demon God Sect to destroy the Divine Feathers Sect's Soul Hall. That was the

beginning of the fall of the Divine Feathers Sect.

Nie Li never expected to encounter him here!

Nie Li restrained his aura. If the Holy Son Li Huo found out that they'd used the Demon Blood Sacrifice, then the three of them would all be killed!

The Holy Son Li Huo coldly swept his eyes over Wu Yazhi's group of three, then looked away. Wu Yazhi had a decent standing within the Demon God's Sect and even so, it was below Li Huo's. However, since he's also from the Demon God's Sect, the Holy Son Li Huo wasn't going to do anything to him.

The Holy Son Li Huo's subordinates were simply too powerful; on top of that, they possessed high-graded artifacts. The other experts were slaughtered so thoroughly that not even a fifth of them were left standing. The majority of the Ganges Crystals had fallen into Li Huo's hands.

Li Huo fixed his eyes on the ten statues and furrowed his brows. Corpses littered the ground and fresh blood flowed in rivers; however, the inscription patterns glowed even more brightly through the red.

Nie Li's heart shivered when he saw the Holy Son focusing on the inscription patterns. Could he be calculating the inscription pattern array?

As the Holy Son Li Huo pondered, another two or three hundred people entered the chamber, led by Yan Yang of the Skyblaze Sect!

Yan Yang observed his surroundings, and a chilly light flashed through his eyes when he saw the Holy Son Li Huo. Li Huo would definitely make a difficult opponent. However, there was no fear in Yan Yang's eyes, only blazing with fighting spirit.

One dark and one light. The Holy Son of the Demon God's Sect and the Holy Son of the Skyblaze Sect were gathered in this small back chamber!

Nie Li's heart shivered again at Yan Yang's entrance. He never thought that he'd be here too. It looked like things were about to get lively. The Holy Sons of two major sects. Neither would give way to the other. Nie Li wondered whether they'd have the opportunity to open the inscription

pattern array?

Chapter 399: Balance

A freezing chill flashed through the Holy Son Li Huo's eyes as he stared at the Holy Son Yan Yang. "I don't want to cause any trouble today. Yan Yang, I'll let you take your men and leave. Otherwise, you and your men will leave your corpses right here!"

Yan Yang's brows twitched as his fighting spirit rose. "Holy Son Li Huo, I may not be as strong, but disciples of the Skyblaze Sect will never fear! If you choose peace, then we'll let it be. But if you want war, then the disciples of the Skyblaze Sect will gladly accompany you!"

The Holy Son Li Huo coldly snorted. "Hmph! Let's see just how capable your Skyblaze Sect is!"

A majestic aura surged towards Yan Yang.

Yan Yang growled and his body rapidly transformed into a massive Gold Horned Dragon Beast. His entire body was covered in golden scales that reflected a chilling might.

Rage flashed through the Holy Son Li Huo's eyes. "How dare you summon a demon spirit!"

Humans were naturally weaker than demons. To make up for it, then humans had devised a despicable method; they hunted down demon spirits and imprisoned them within their bodies.

Humans and demons have been irreconcilable enemies since time immemorable. Over the years, their wars intensified, as each race wished to thoroughly annihilate the other.

Blazing flames ignited over the Holy Son Li Huo, and his entire body became adorned with scarlet tongues of flame. His eyebrows twitched and a formless energy abruptly emanated from him.

The two Holy Sons suddenly took action at the exact same moment, and their figures turned into two streaks of light.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Rays of light scattered into the sky. It was as if the sky itself was being torn apart.

Wu Yazhi sighed to himself. ‘Those two are truly worthy of the titles ‘Holy Son’ of the Skyblaze and Demon Sects. They dance like rays of light and fight with the might of thunder!’ He knew that he was far inferior to them.

The other experts also threw themselves into the fray. However, none of them dared to approach the spot where the two Holy Sons were clashing. A single shock wave from that fight could instantly kill them.

The situation intensified.

Nie Li furrowed his brows. He and Yan Yang have met once. However, it’d still be too difficult for the Holy Son Yan Yang to defeat Li Huo. On the other hand, the Holy Son Li Huo wasn’t going to find it easy to kill Yan Yang, either. They were pinned down by one another, but the battle itself was far too intense. Nie Li was going to have an even harder time opening the inscription patterns array.

Xiao Yu and Wu Yazhi couldn’t help turning to Nie Li. “What should we do next?”

“What else can we do? We wait, of course!” Nie Li said as he closed his eyes and recuperated. He began to refine his cultivation, pushing towards the Heavenly Star Realm.

Seeing Nie Li’s actions, Wu Yazhi bitterly smiled. Even in this sort of situation, Nie Li could peacefully cultivate. But not Wu Yazhi; he had to be the bodyguard!

As the Holy Sons Yan Yang and Li Huo fought, another group made their way into the chamber, lead by Venerable Godthunder of the Pentastrike Demonic Sect.

Venerable Godthunder swept an eye over the room and said, “Oh? Who would’ve thought that two Holy Sons, one of the Skyblaze and Demon God’s Sects, would be here? How lively!” His tone was rather patronizing, as he was proud of his age; he was ranked above both Yan Yang and Li Huo in terms of seniority.

Yan Yang and Li Huo continued their fight.

The Holy Son Li Huo took advantage of a slight pause in his fight and shouted towards Venerable Godthunder. “Venerable Godthunder, our Demon God’s and Pentastrike Demonic Sects are one under the banner of the Ancestral Demonic Saint Land. If you aid me in defeating the Skyblaze Sect, then these Ganges Crystals will be yours. What do you say?”

Venerable Godthunder sneered. “The Holy Son Li Huo is trying to make a deal with me? I was under the impression that the great Li Huo was a lone wolf who never asked for anyone’s help?”

Yan Yang was slightly anxious at Venerable Godthunder’s presence and faltered. Li Huo took advantage of the opening and sent him flying with a palm strike to the chest.

Yan Yang stomped his foot as his energy and blood surged violently. Li Huo was simply too powerful for him to take down. Not to mention Venerable Godthunder.

Venerable Godthunder appeared indifferent. “I don’t want to get involved in matters between the Skyblaze and Demon God’s Sects. I’m only here for the Void Illusionary Divine Palace’s treasures. I already have sixty thousand Ganges Crystals in my possession. If I obtain another portion, I will be in the top six. You two can do whatever you want.”

The Holy Son Li Huo coldly snorted. He knew exactly what kind of person Venerable Godthunder was: famed for being despicable and vile. Venerable Godthunder claimed that he wasn’t going to interfere, but Li Huo knew that he was only a fisherman waiting for the right moment. He’d wait until Li Huo and Yan Yang had incapacitated each other, then swoop in and steal the profits. Li Huo glanced at Yan Yang. Even though he’d managed to injure Yan Yang, he didn’t follow up.

The Holy son Li Huo gravely told him, “It’s too early for you to try and fight me. I’ll let you off this time!”

Yan Yang looked at Holy Son Li Huo, then at Venerable Godthunder. He knew that if he made any moves right now, he’d be signing his death warrant. He took his Skyblaze Sect men and flew off to observe the

situation from a distance.

Venerable Godthunder furrowed his brows for a brief moment. He never expected the Holy Son Li Huo to do such a thing. No wonder everyone said that the Holy Son Li Huo wasn't easy to deal with and they are indeed true. Venerable Godthunder lightly smiled and said, "The only ones qualified to split the Void Illusionary Divine Palace's treasures are the three of us. Why don't we cooperate to take the remaining Ganges Crystals?"

The corner of Yan Yang's mouth twitched. There was no way that he'd cooperate with the Demon God's or Pentastrike Sects!

The Holy Son Li Huo slowly approached the end of the chamber. "If you guys are interested the Ganges Crystals, then feel free to help yourselves. I have no interest in them!"

Venerable Godthunder furrowed his brows. What was Li Huo planning to do?

Nie Li's eyes widened at the Holy Son Li Huo's actions. Could he have seen through the profound intent of the inscription pattern array?

The Holy Son Li Huo seemed to have sensed something as he glanced back in Nie Li's direction. Those demonic green eyes seemed as though they could suck your soul out. Nie Li immediately looked away calmly. He couldn't afford to let Li Huo find out about the Demon Blood Sacrifice; otherwise, things could get extremely dangerous!

Li Huo also looked away and back towards the statues. He seemed to have figured something out.

Venerable Godthunder originally planned to fight over the Ganges Crystals; however, he lost interest when he noticed that the Holy Son Li Huo and Yan Yang weren't interested. He suddenly sensed that something was off, but he couldn't put his finger on what it was.

Yan Yang stared at the Holy Son Li Huo with blank eyes. He seemed to have vaguely understood something. If Venerable Godthunder wanted the Ganges Crystals, he could help himself to them.

The entire hall reached an uneasy balance. No one moved.

Chapter 400: Broken Array?

Nie Li narrowed his eyes. It looked like the Holy Son Li Huo really had noticed something.

Yan Yang also seemed to have noticed something, too.

Truly, these Holy Sons of major sects weren't ordinary people.

The Holy Son Li Huo wrinkled his brows as he studied the inscription patterns on the statues. However, Li Huo clearly couldn't work as fast as Nie Li. He stayed before the first statue for a long time without moving a step.

Of course the Holy Son Li Huo's knowledge on inscription patterns couldn't match Nie Li's.

Nie Li had spent a large amount of time studying inside the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. The various inscription patterns in that book weren't things that others could match up to.

There was no way the Holy Son Li Huo could break this inscription pattern array in under half a month!

Venerable Godthunder waited impatiently on the sidelines, then leapt forward and resumed fighting over the Ganges Crystals. He didn't know why the Holy Sons Yan Yang and Li Huo had stopped, but he didn't care anymore. Doesn't matter if they are useful, he'd go ahead and take them for himself!

One of Yan Yang's subordinates asked him, "Holy Son, what should we do next? Should we continue waiting?"

Yan Yang looked at Li Huo, who was standing some distance away. After a brief pause, Yan Yang replied, "We'll search other places. For now, there's no need to fight for Ganges Crystals!"

On the other hand, Venerable Godthunder continued fighting for the Ganges Crystals, and massacred without restraint. If Yan Yang and his men joined the fight, there was no way they could avoid a fight with Venerable Godthunder. If that happened, then they'd suffer great

casualties.

But there was no reason to wait here, either.

It'd be better to first search the Void Illusionary Divine Palace for other treasures.

Suddenly, a dark voice echoed throughout the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, "Since you've come to my Void Illusionary Divine Palace, then you must follow the rules. Don't blame me for being impolite towards those who break my rules. To those who've barged into the back hall – get out! Only death awaits!"

The Void Illusionary Divine Palace started violently shaking, as if doomsday had arrived.

Nie Li didn't know what the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was trying to do, but he sensed that it was afraid that someone would break the inscription pattern array. It wanted to stop them at all costs!

Nie Li didn't know exactly what the Void Illusionary Divine Palace was going to, but he sensed an unseen pressure bearing down on him. The Void Illusionary Divine Palace must have activated some powerful array – this bloodlust was just too powerful. If this continued, then everyone standing in the back hall would be killed!

The Holy Son Li Huo, the Holy Son Yan Yang, and Venerable Godthunder all stopped their movements. It looked like the Void Illusionary Divine Palace didn't want them in the back hall; it's very likely that there was something valuable concealed here. But with their personalities, there was no way they'd leave now.

Everyone of the Skyblaze Sect looked at Yan Yang. "Holy Son, what should we do?"

Yan Yang commanded, "Obey my orders. Prepare to retreat at a moment's notice. But for that, we will wait!" His eyes fell onto the Holy Son Li Huo.

The Holy Son Li Huo's expression was unreadable. He sensed that these statues held some sort of secret, but he couldn't solve it in only a short

amount of time. But if he stayed here too long, then that frighteningly murderous aura would kill him.

However, he wasn't willing to leave, just like that.

If there really was a great treasure concealed within the Void Illusionary Divine Palace, then he'd make sure that none of it would fall into anyone else's hands.

Nie Li swept his eyes past Li Huo, Yan Yang, and Venerable Godthunder. Their forces perfectly balanced each other. Something flickered in Nie Li's eyes. Maybe he'd take the risk!

Nie Li transmitted his voice over to Wu Yazhi. "Could the Holy Son Li Huo see through the Demon Blood Sacrificial on me?"

Wu Yazhi glanced back at Nie Li, unsure of what he was planning. "No, not under normal circumstances. If the Demon Blood Sacrifice was that easy to see through, then it wouldn't be called the Demon Blood Sacrifice. Not unless the Holy Son has some sort of special divine artifact!"

"In that case, let's risk it!" Nie Li stepped up.

Li Huo, Yan Yang, and Venerable Godthunder were torn on whether or not they should leave. At that moment, Nie Li spoke up. "I can break the inscription pattern array!"

All eyes gathered on Nie Li.

"A Heavenly Fate Realm claims he can break the inscription patterns array?"

The majority of expressions were doubtful.

After all, even the Holy Son Li Huo hadn't been able to figure it out, even though he'd spent so long pondering over it.

Meanwhile, Yan Yang and Venerable Godthunder studied him.

As Yan Yang looked upon this demonic youth, he was suddenly reminded of a certain event during the exchange between sects. That one absolutely brilliant youth. Sometimes, a person's knowledge and experience had nothing to do with their age or cultivation.

The Holy Son Li Huo looked at Nie Li in silence.

Holy Son Li Huo's gaze fell onto Nie Li as he went silent for a moment.

Then he said, "Do it!" as he stepped aside.

Nie Li looked over the three of them and replied, "I'm certain that the intent of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace doesn't want us to open this inscription pattern array. It's probably prepared a few methods to deal with us. I have one request; please put down your grudges for the time being!"

"No problem!" Venerable Godthunder shrugged. Either way, he was only there for the treasures and didn't care about the people present.

Yan Yang glanced at Li Huo. Although he was on guard, he also understood that there was nothing he could do to the Holy Son Li Huo.

"I don't have a problem with it, either!" Yan Yang said calmly.

"I won't fight them. That's all!" the Holy Son Li Huo indifferently replied.

Nie Li knew that total cooperation was impossible for those three, but he'd already planned ahead. He didn't know whether they'd start fighting, but at least, they had no reason to fight him. Nie Li wasn't a threat to them; on the contrary, he might even open the protective mechanisms of the Void Illusionary Divine Palace!

Nie Li quickly studied the array.

Before Li Huo's party had arrived, Nie Li had already studied the inscription patterns of the first three statues. As they fought, Nie Li had finished studying another five. He'd already figured out where the critical point was!

Now, all he had to do was open the array!

However, it wasn't a good idea to open the array right in front of those three, that was like asking a tiger for its hide!

Nie Li transmitted his voice to Xiao Yu. "If you get a chance, try to escape. I might die, but I can just revive back in the Soul Hall. I just don't want to get you caught up in this, too!"

Credits

Translator: [Thyaeria](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)